Separatist Brief

Volume 1
Nos. 1-24

Separatist Brief

A publication prepared by the Evangelical Committee
of the Christian Separatist Church Society,
P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764.

Volume 1
Nos. 1-24

White Cross Ministries
P. O. Box 188
Kodak, TN
37764

© 1995-1996 Christian Separatist Church Society

Contents of Volume 1

No. 1 *The Inspiration Game: Its Purposes, Its Tactics* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 1
God Has Not Changed by Pastor V.S. Herrell 6
No. 2 *Discerning the Genuine From the Counterfeit* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 9
No. 3 *The Devil and His False Faces* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 13
No. 4 *Christian View of Judaism* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 17
Blessing or Cursing? by Pastor V.S. Herrell 21
No. 5 *Ritual Baptists, Emotional Baptists* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 25
No. 6 *Muddy Water* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 33
No. 7 *War Clouds Over America* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 37
Obstacles to Truth by Pastor V.S. Herrell 43
No. 8 *The Premillennial Teaching Of The Resurrection is False* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 45
No. 9 *The Second Coming* by Mike Rose, Ch.A. 49
No. 10 *Who is Anti-Christ?* by Mike Rose, Ch.A. 57
No. 11 *Sodom and Gomorrah* by Jeff Turnmire, Ch.A. 61
No. 12 *What is a Godly Woman?* by Mike Rose, Ch.A. 65
No. 13 *Does the Bible Forbid Female Priests?* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 73
No. 14 *Above and Beyond the Call of Duty* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 81
No. 15 *Who Has Holy Spirit?* by Mike Rose, Ch.A. 85
A Separatist Editorial by Pastor Kirk Weaver, Ch.A. 91
Theological Impossibility: A Separatist Editorial by Pastor V.S. Herrell 92
No. 16 *Can a Child of God Fall From Favor?* by Mike Rose, Ch.A. 93
No. 17 *The Actions of the Flesh* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 97
What is White? by Pastor V.S. Herrell 102
No. 18 *Salvation is in the Body Politic Only* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 105
No. 19 *The Death Sentence Over White America* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 113
No. 20 *Racial Genocide* by Pastor John Hayes, Ch.A. 121
Why They Perish by Pastor V.S. Herrell 125
No. 21 *Should a Christian be Obligated to Keep the Law of Moses?* by Mike Rose, Ch.A. 129
No. 22 *First Fruits* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 137
No. 23 *Substance Abuse: Biblically Speaking* by Pastor John Hayes, Ch.A. 145
Television by Pastor Kirk Weaver, Ch.A. 151
No. 24 *Fundamentals of New Testament Greek* by Pastor V.S. Herrell 153

Index 161

Separatist Brief
Vol. 1 No. 1 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Inspiration Game
Its Purposes, Its Tactics

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Recently, while visiting the Separated Brothers in Mariposa, California, I had the opportunity to have a rather long conversation with Brother Bill Burk of Texas. In the course of that conversation, he asked me if I would respond by way of giving some thoughts on an article entitled *The Authority of Scripture* by Ian Paisley. Upon arriving home in Tennessee, I received Mr. Paisley's small tract, and on the whole, I found Mr. Paisley's tract to be well written and quite balanced when compared to other representatives of the Judeo school of theology. The issue of the inspiration of the Bible, especially when linked to the King James version, is often twisted in the society in which we live to portray anyone who disagrees with the inspiration of the King James Version as being a modernist, atheistic, humanist antichrist. Often, those who misuse the issue of inspiration, either knowingly or ignorantly posture themselves as being the only ones who believe in the inspiration of God's Holy Word and present themselves as the true defenders of the faith. I am well aware that many times, many such articles are written in profound sincerity, and many of the men writing such articles are genuinely concerned with defending the inspiration of God's Word.

Thus, before directing my comments in response to Mr. Paisley's article and other more extreme articles of the same nature, I want to first state very clearly so that there is no reason for misunderstanding that I unequivocally and without compromise believe in the inspiration of the Word of the Living God as penned down in the original autographs of the Greek Scriptures. Moreover, I believe that God used white Aryan men as His instruments to write down and record the thoughts of His Holy Mind and His Holy Judgments and norms and standards in the inspired writing of the Septuagint in the Greek which was translated 285 years before the Lord Jesus Christ. I also believe that God Himself in the person of the Paraclete, in other words, Jesus Christ who returned on the Day of Pentecost, empowered His Holy Apostles from on high and infused them with His Holy Spirit or Mentality and caused them to write and publish what we know today as the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ.

In other words, I believe that God Almighty wrote the Scriptures and the New Covenant or Christian Scriptures Himself. More than this, I believe that the written Scriptures in the original autographs and in a good translation convey to us the very Mind of God. In plain language, they tell us the very thoughts and judgments of our Heavenly Father, and just as importantly, they identify for us the true leadership of the Holy Spirit for they were written by the Holy Spirit and they witness to us that the true Holy Spirit does not contradict that which He has written. Therefore, it is by the Word of the Living God that God our Father rules and reigns over His Government. It is by the Word of God that we are nourished and refreshed unto maturing growth, for it is by the Word of God that God's Separated People live and are separated unto the full and saving knowledge of His truth.

Moreover, I believe that the Scriptures in their original Greek and oldest texts constitute the very nourishing bread of the children inasmuch as the Scriptures declare Themselves to have been written by white men as the instruments of the Holy Spirit of God, to white men and for white men. The Scriptures are therefore the very bread of the children of God and essential to their life and salvation. For this reason, I believe that the Scriptures are understandable, knowable, enabling, and are the power of God unto salvation.

But any thinking person will notice immediately that my view of inspiration is far more militant than the average Judeo Queen James defender. I begin my defense of God's Holy and Sacred Word not with the Queen James but with the oldest Greek manuscripts bequeathed to us by God's Holy Apostles. Moreover, it is very important for people to understand that those who seek to defend the King James with its more than 20,000 admitted errors are also defending the inspiration of the Masoretic text or the so-called Hebrew Old Testament, for there is not a Queen James published that does not include as its Old Testament the Talmudic Jewish so-called Old Testament. The Queen James or Judeo School of Theology will seek to write paragraphs that we can all agree with in the defense of the Queen James New Testament, for there are few of us raised in

Western Society who do not cherish the flowing and beautiful Elizabethan and poetic language of Shakespeare, but these same men who cater to our love of the English language never bother to address the real issues involved in their defense of the King James Version.

We are expected to ignore the fact that the Masoretic, Talmudic Jews wrote the King James Old Testament and we are to continue to ignore the fact, because of our love for Shakespearean poetic language, that you cannot make direct etymological arguments from the so-called Hebrew to the Greek New Testament. We are expected to remain ignorant of our true heritage in the Greek and continue to go to the authoritative, atheistic, Jewish rabbis and prostrate ourselves before them and beg them so debasely to please tell us what our New Testaments mean in conjunction with their Old, Jewish Testament. Oh please, Christ-hating, White race-hating, infidel and atheist Jewish rabbi, tell us what God's Will is for us white Christians. Oh please, Mr. Hebrew Authority whom we have sat upon the very throne of God and whom we worship as our religious authorities to tell us the Will of God. Oh please, Christ-hating Jews, de facto Popes of Protestantism, tell us how we can make racial etymological arguments from your Masoretic text and explain the racial truth in the New Testament!

Though Western society has placed the Jew above the Scriptures that Christ recognized, and although they have seated the atheist in the very Bishop's seat of the churches and made Him the authority over Western religious thought and theology, the Jew, whose Father the Devil was a liar from the beginning, never answers his groveling worshipers who debase themselves before him with any truth, for the Jew is not interested in truth. He is an atheist, for he rejected the God of the Old Testament and the final revelation of God in Jesus Christ.

It therefore becomes important to those who will be separated unto the Living God by His Word of Separation to clearly understand when we come to discuss the inspiration of the King James Version, or any of the other modern versions of the Bible that are based upon the Textus Receptus and that are nothing more than a regurgitation of the same old Jewish puke, that we understand as white dominion bearing Christians who only have the divine mandates of rulership from Heaven, that the issue of inspiration does not begin with questioning Erasmus's Textus Receptus but rather begins with questioning whether or not the Lord Jesus Christ recognized the Masoretic Text to have any authority.

It is a historical, indisputable fact that the Masoretic Text of so-called Hebrew did not exist until 1050 A.D. It is a scientific, indisputable fact that there is not a single quotation in the New Testament by Christ or any of His Apostles from the so-called Masoretic Text. In fact, the truth is, as shown forth in the Anointed Standard Translation and proven beyond dispute, that all quotes from the so-called Old Testament by Jesus Christ and His Apostles are directly from the Septuagint, for it would have been impossible for them to have quoted a text and version that did not exist for another thousand years. But the real issue here and the most important issue that white men must come to grips with is a very simple question: what version of the Old Testament did Christ and His Apostles recognize to be the Scriptures? Christian Separatists know that Christ and His Apostles recognized only the Septuagint in the Greek as the inspired Word of God.

This fact points out the first fallacy of Judeoism and tells us clearly that while Judeos love to talk about the inspiration of the King James based on Erasmus's Textus Receptus, they do not like to get to the real truth of the matter and discuss their Jewish Old Testament. They expect you to take the bait like a true guppy, but when you swallow the worm of their supposed defense of the King James Version you also swallow the hook of the Jewish authorities and you become a trophy, for you are taken captive in your mind and it is only a matter of them reeling you in for the rest of your life.

Now that we have established where a true discussion of Bible inspiration must begin, let us turn to the issue of the Textus Receptus, upon which the King James Version of Scripture, as well as those English versions that preceded it, is based upon. The Textus Receptus, or Received Text, is the Greek of the New Testament as represented in the translation of the King James and most other translations. The Greek text that most thoroughly represents this Received Text is the Greek text prepared by Erasmus, commonly referred to as the Textus Receptus. It was this text of Erasmus, specifically the editions after the Third, on which Tyndale based his translation, as well as subsequent translations leading up to the King James Version.

The text of Erasmus was a prepared text or an edited text. It was based upon all the known Greek manuscripts at the time that were available to him and he merely compared the texts and decided what he believed, based upon those texts, was the truest version of the original. His text did not agree with any singular Greek manuscript but was the result of his own decision making, and his several editions of the Textus Receptus did not agree with one another. For example, in the first and second editions of his text, the Trinity verse in I John was absent, but due to pressures from the Catholic Church, it was contained in the third edition. Many other differences like these are contained throughout the various editions of the Textus Receptus. Thus, when people refer to the commonly called Received Text or the Textus Receptus, they are really referring to the Greek as translated in the King James Version, which means that they are referring to Erasmus's Third or Fourth Edition, even though he had several subsequent editions that incorporated changes and amendments to the text just as the Third Edition was changed and amended compared to the first and second edition.

Thus, somehow, defenders of the King James argue that Erasmus's Third or Fourth Edition was magically the inspired edition of the Textus Receptus and all editions prior to it and following it are false, even those of Erasmus. For example, in discussing the Trinity Verse, one needs only point to the first edition of Erasmus's text, not to mention the countless numbers of manuscripts that have been found since Erasmus's day, to prove that it is fraudulent. But defenders of the King James would still argue that, since the verse is found in the King James, then only the Third or Fourth Edition of Erasmus's text is inspired. Any typographical errors in the text, any mistakes of Erasmus's that might have been corrected in later editions of the text, are all to be accepted as divinely inspired because that is the edition from which the King James was based.

When the issue of the many thousands of older texts that have been found since then is raised, defenders of the King James are quick to argue that they do not believe that Christians have only had access to the most reliable texts in the past 100 years and therefore all subsequent finds are to be ignored because they believe that Christians must have always had access to a reliable copy of the original autographs of the Bible. Yet, even in this the defenders of the King James contradict themselves. Many of the manuscripts that Erasmus used in the preparation of the Textus Receptus were unavailable only a hundred or two hundred years prior. Thus, what the defenders of the King James are really saying is that Christians, up until Erasmus, did not have access to a reliable copy of the original autographs, but since Erasmus we do. For example, the two Greek manuscripts that Erasmus used for the Trinity verse in his Third Edition were both less than fifty years old. That means that if the text had been prepared only fifty years prior, then it would have been impossible for that verse to have been in it. This is true of many other verses as well.

The text of Erasmus is much the same as modern eclectic texts like that of the United Bible Society. The UBS's text, which is based on all known texts extant today, is attacked by defenders of the King James because it omits many verses, words, and phrases that the King James includes and includes a few that the King James omits. By all who support the King James Version, the UBS text is utterly evil because it so different from the King James. Therefore, supporters of the King James are forced to attack the restorational process used in constructing such a text and subsequently they must attack all the manuscripts of the Greek New Testament that were found after the time of Erasmus. But this attack is not new.

In Erasmus's day, he was vehemently attacked for the exact same thing. Erasmus used the same restorational techniques used today, he just had fewer texts to work with. If he were alive today and had the number of texts available to him that are available to us, there is little doubt that the text he would edit would be very similar to that of the AST's or the UBS's or any number of other eclectic texts made in the past twenty years. Erasmus was also attacked because the text he created was markedly different from the Latin Vulgate. The Vulgate was held as divinely inspired by Catholics in much the same way Protestants hold the King James Version and the Textus Receptus as divinely inspired. It was because of the Textus Receptus's differences with the Vulgate that it was never embraced by the Catholic Church.

Even though Erasmus was a Catholic, it was the Protestants who used his text for translation. The Catholics believe in the divine inspiration of the Vulgate and the infallibility of the Pope, and therefore, anything that contradicts it is utterly evil. This is the same stance being taken today by supporters of the King James Version. For some mysterious reason known only to Queen James herself, the Textus Receptus and the King James

Version are divinely inspired and anything that contradicts them are to be relegated as spurious. The question that must be asked of the King James defenders is, "Exactly why is the King James inspired?"

The doctrine that the King James is inspired was in large part started because it was "Authorized" by the Throne of England. However, this is not entirely true. The translation was originally commissioned by King James, who was a notorious homosexual and antichrist. The famous "Authorization" was given so the book could be printed. A Bible could not be printed in England unless it received authorization from the Crown. This was not an endorsement or sponsorship, it was an license. And the King James Version was not the first to be "Authorized." In 1539, the Great Bible, which was also commissioned by the Crown, was released as an "Authorized Version."

Therefore, the idea that the King James is inspired because it was authorized by the Throne of England is ridiculous for two reasons. First, the King James is not the only translation to be authorized by the Throne of England; and secondly, the idea is based upon the even more ridiculous British-Israeli idea that the Throne of England is the true descendant of David's Throne and therefore all the actions of the Kings of England, including the homosexual King James, were divinely inspired. By implication, defenders of the King James Version also believe that homosexuality has also now been approved by God since the actions of the homosexual King James were approved and since the King James Version does not contain the word homosexual, even though the word is clearly in the New Testament twice.

Thus, there is no sound argument for the inspiration of the King James Version or the Textus Receptus and certainly not the Masoretic Text. Many argue that the King James is not necessarily inspired but that it is the best translation and the easiest to understand. Obviously these people have not read the literal Anointed Standard Translation. Here again, we look at the previous example. If the KJV is the best translation, why then does it not contain the word homosexual? Newer translations like the New International Version do contain the word, but these translations are lambasted by supporters of the King James. Perhaps these supporters of the King James really are trying to argue that homosexuality is okay. And as for the King James being easy to understand, nothing could be further from the truth. Those who study the King James must develop a specialized vocabulary of archaic English or already be a Shakespearean scholar.

Finally, defenders of the King James and/or the Textus Receptus say that we must accept these texts on their Judeo interpretation of the word faith. But again, the question arises, Why should we accept these texts out of many thousands of other translations and Greek manuscripts on faith and not the others? Why should we accept a translation that is self-contradictory and a Greek manuscript that has admitted man-made interpolations? Paisley says in his article:

> "By their fruits ye shall know them. The fruits from Sinai and the Vatican have brought no revival to the Church. The Holy Spirit has signally sealed the Authorized Version as an instrument of specialty in the field of renewing His church."

By Sinai and the Vatican, Paisley is in reference to the Codices Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, two ancient texts both found after the time of Erasmus. He discredits the latter by saying that since it came from the Vatican, it must be considered as having come from the antichrist himself, yet Paisley cleverly overlooks the fact that his beloved Textus Receptus was not only based upon texts which all came through the Vatican but which was prepared by a Catholic scholar and was reviewed and changed by order of the Pope! Anyone who will look into the history of Codex Vaticanus will see that the Catholics literally sat on the knowledge of that text for over a thousand years and that we would not have it today if Napoleon had not captured the Pope and taken him to Paris and made a list of the treasures that were in the Vatican. Also, Paisley claims the Codex Sinaiticus to be fraudulent merely because it was found in waste basket in line to be burnt and that this shows what trash it really is.

Yet, in the rest of his article he brags of the trials the Word of God has withstood and the forces of man that could not destroy it. He does not see how this could be another instance of the serendipity he is so proud of. There can be no question that Tischendorf's discovery of the Codex Sinaiticus and his rescue of what may be one of the best and most complete texts of the now ancient Koine Greek was an act of the divine providence of Almighty God, for Tischendorf's discovery has enriched the world of Bible scholarship beyond measure.

Defenders of the King James do not have even one rational argument to present in their support of the King James Version. If it were the Catholics who supported the King James and not the Protestants, we would no doubt have stories of the Blessed Virgin Mary revealing herself to a sheep-farmer in Tibet and letting all mankind know that the King James was inspired. Of course, the Tibetan sheep-farmer would have to learn English then to be a Christian, another issue often overlooked by defenders of the King James, assuming of course the Tibetan were white. What Bible are the Germans supposed to read? If it is that of Martin Luther, which is the German parallel of the King James Version, then how do the defenders of the King James reckon the differences between the Luther Bible and the King James? Or is the truth different for Germans than English speaking people? Or are we to translate the King James into the dozens of languages of the world?

All in all, Mr. Paisley did well presenting the Jewish, Masonic propaganda point of view in his small treatise. Unfortunately, his borderline British-Israelism and his defense of the traditions of men demonstrates only willful ignorance in the area of truth. Mr. Paisley and those like him seek only to aid and abet the Jewish establishment of evil. On the one hand, they profess to love the truth of God's Word which ingratiates them to their readers whom they seek to dupe, and with the other hand they spread the standard Jewish, Masonic propaganda and lead the people deeper into intellectual dishonesty and cowardice. I am sure that it will come as a surprise to Mr. Paisley, Mr. Dan Gayman, Mr. Barley and his lackeys, and several others across America who seek to maintain the Jewish Socialism of the 20th Century that the purpose of the Bible is to lead white men to intellectual integrity and honor.

Since the release of the Anointed Standard Translation, the Jews and their twice-dead children of Hell have upped the ante in publishing more of their Judeo trite in defense of the twisted King James Version. In addition to this, the Jews are now releasing a barrage of so-called new translations, all fundamentally based upon the Jewish controlled Queen James Version. They seek to play both ends against the middle in their typical Talmudic strategy by raising up dishonest, willful liars who purport themselves as Greek and Biblical experts, most marching to the jingle-jangle of the change the Jews put in their pockets, and all seeking to perpetuate the Judeo game of playing religion and avoiding real Christian stewardship and political responsibility.

The evil of half-assed scholarship is the fact that it perpetuates lies and helps make lies, and we know by the Scriptures that no lie is of the truth. We are commanded by Christian law to let God be true and every man a liar and not to think of men above that which is written. My friends, He is talking about what was originally penned down in the oldest Greek manuscripts we have, for God in Heaven knows that the further men are led away from "Thus Saith the Lord," in the original writings of His Word, the less they understand the Thoughts and Mind and Judgments of their Heavenly Father. The Bible tells us to try the mentalities or the spirits by the Word of God. I submit to any thinking white men that there is a correlation between the deception in Bible scholarship and phony preachers and phony theology and the now wholesale destruction of the white race.

Most thinking people understand that it does not really matter what a translation may say except that translation be in agreement with the original Greek. I personally believe that God our Father had a reason for freezing His Revelation in the Greek language, for I know it to be a very precise language that says what it means and means what it says. If we are going to argue inspiration, let us argue the inspiration of the Greek, for I believe that God had a specific reason for translating the ancient Hebrew into the Septuagint Greek and that He had a reason for causing His Final Revelation, once and for all times delivered, to be published in the Koine Greek, just as He had a reason for coming at the exact moment of history that He came in the 1st Century. God knew that the Jew would seek to use white man's religion by perverting it and setting himself, the Jew, up as the Western authority of religion. God knew that the British Crown would capitulate, as well as other European monarchs, to allow their bloodline to be corrupted with Jewish blood.

God knew that the mongrel Jew would twist and pervert the Scriptures and create theological fairy-tales and Jewish fables, all in an effort to destroy the white race off the face of the earth. But God also knew that their intellectual absurdity and blatant dishonesty would forge a rope that would hang themselves in time, and that just as Christ displayed openly the hypocrisy and lies of the Talmudic Jews in Judea, God would also cause in the latter part of this 20th century the restoration of His truth in a truthful translation that would expose the modern Jewish Pharisees as the dishonest, lying hypocrites that they are.

I do not know Mr. Paisley personally, but I do know that he is a willful liar if he has any real knowledge of Biblical translation history. He has one purpose: to maintain the Jewish status quo of the Jewish establishment of social evil. He caters to the irresponsible and the intellectually dishonest. He tickles their ears with reinforcements of what they think they want to hear. But I could care less what they think they want to hear; I am more concerned with what they need to hear. For it is a fact that if the white men will not walk in intellectual honor and in the truth of history and in the truth of Scripture, they will perish as a race within less than one or two generations from the face of this earth. The love everybody crowd, the politically correct crowd, and the salvation for everybody crowd are part of the problem, not the solution. I see no difference in Dan Gayman and Jerry Falwell.

I see no difference in Mr. Paisley and Billy Graham, for they are all preaching the same perverted antichrist gospel and all of these men and many others like them need to understand that they are blind and wretched and naked and they are leading the people of God into a ditch that the Jews prepare with their bulldozers. Christian Separatism and its Christological views are as different as daylight and darkness from the perverted theology of both old and modern Judeoism. It is actually sickening to a white Christian to read the theological positions of the intellectual cowards who pervert the Word of God in their shameless twisting of the truth of Scripture. So absurd are the arguments made by the Judeos in their defense of the sodomite King James and the Jewish manipulation of the Scriptures that they can only be described as ridiculous in light of the truth.

I shall close by asking each biological white man who has the birthright ordained by the Just Judgments of Almighty God to throw off the shackles of Judeo Judaism and turn his eyes and focus upon our innocent Kinsman Redeemer and understand that He and He only is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. I ask the true Israel of God to cease getting their religion from religious profiteers and stinking little pamphlets and open their mind to the real issues of real Bible scholarship and true biblical restoration, for it is only by loving the truth that men can be restored to intellectual integrity and honor. Today, in this article, you are faced with a clear challenge. Either Pastor V.S. Herrell is speaking under the inspiration and guidance of the Spirit of Truth or Holy Spirit or else Mr. Paisley and those other blind guides are the possessors of Holy Spirit. You must decide who has Holy Spirit. You must decide who is telling you the truth, for the Holy Spirit only speaks the truth. He does not deal in half-truths, nor does the Holy Spirit contradict Himself in His written Word. That truly is the issue before America at this hour, for as many as are led by the Spirit, to them gave He power to become sons of God. I heartily suggest that before anyone makes up their minds on these issues that they thoroughly read all Christian Separatist literature and the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament, for I think myself more keenly aware than most of the brotherhood that God has spoken to His chosen people in this generation. Since more has been given to us in terms of the Word of Truth and the ability to escape the shackles of Judeo imprisonment, more shall henceforth be required of you and I as the chosen temples and instruments of the Living God upon this earth.

May God baptize each and everyone of you with His Baptism of Fire and may you walk in the wondrous peace of the Mentality of Separation.

Recommended Reading:

The Septuagint vs The Masoretic Text, by David Tate
Christ or Religion, by V.S. Herrell
Christian Separatist Standard of Unity, by V.S. Herrell
Anointed Standard Translation (cf. Introduction)
All available from:
Herrell Brothers, POB 130, Kodak, TN 37764.

God Has Not Changed

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

The New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ states emphatically that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. God has not changed nor can God change. For if God were to change, He would not be God. This is an absolute impossibility. Yet, this presumed and assumed impossibility is the very foundation of Judeo theology. God has not changed in the choice of His people. The White race whom He chose as His portion of the earth is the same biological people today as it was in the beginning. God has not changed the principles of His law nor the standard of His truth. For the same law and the same norms and the same standards that are witnessed in the Old Testament are the very same that constitute the Government of the New Testament. The Judeo makes the assumption that God has changed, and the moment that he makes that assumption, he has turned his attention from worshipping the True and Most High God to worshipping a lesser god, a god of the making of mongrelized men. The assumption that God could change or has changed is the very root or first principle of utter corruption. This leads men into the Satanic philosophies of the world. The assumption that God has changed or that His absolute truth has changed is the very basic platform of that false face of Satanic philosophy known as existentialism. This leads men, in spite of the clear evidence of the Word of God, to subscribe to certain idiotic and stupid Judeo theological presumptions.

We hear men commit the blasphemy of calling Abraham a Jew or Jesus Christ a Jew. This is the sin and failure of the mongrelized mind, for to make such statements is to fail to recognize the scripturally stated difference between the Government of the Israel of God and the Government of Judea. Not only do such men ignore the evidence of their own Bible by failing to read the books of Kings, but they also fail to read the truth of history, and by their failure, they sustain and cause the establishment of Judeo theological assumptions, which is the grossest perversion of truth, whether the truth of the Bible or the truth of history. Such men, who help make a lie in spite of the light of truth, are fighting against the Spirit of Truth. They are blasphemers in the highest order. They are those who help make a lie and they add to and take away from the Word of the Living God. They are described in the New Covenant as those who twist the Scriptures unto their own damnation. They are not Christians, for no Christian can wantonly and knowingly stand in the face of truth, in the very face of God, and shake his fist at God and call Him a liar. Such men are the enemies of God. They are the twice-dead children of Hell and worthy of death. They are the enemies of all just and decent men. Judeo theological assumptions, predicated upon false witness, are Judaized, apostate Christianity.

It is blasphemy, and it matters not who tells the lie, for the product of a lie is the destruction of the Christian State and the white race. It matters not if the lie is told by the seedy mongrel Jew, or by one of his converts that he has seduced into selling his Jewish socialization of the world. So-called Judeo Christianity, predicated upon the blasphemous lies of Judeo theology, is nothing but an extension of Talmudic philosophy and the theories of Jewish sociology. No amount of phony rituals or perverted religion can begin to justify blasphemy of the doctrines and teachings of Jesus Christ. To call Jesus Christ a Jew is to call Him a Canaanite and an Edomite. To call Jesus Christ a Jew is to accuse Him of teaching the Babylonian Talmud. To call Jesus Christ a Jew is to belittle and trodden under foot the precious blood of the Lamb of God.

Jesus Christ was not a Jew by race, He was not a Jew politically, and He was not a Jew by religion. To fail to understand this is to fail to understand the truth of the Word of God. Christ came at the appointed hour to stop the blasphemy of those synagogues of Satan and the Jewish, Talmudic usurpation of the Government in Judea. Christ came at the appointed hour of God the Father to call from the God-decreed destruction of that blasphemous nation those people of the pure blood of the tribes of Israel who had not yet mongrelized their blood through the seduction of Talmudic Judaism. Christ came to call out those true Judeans of the tribe of Judah and of the tribe of Benjamin and of all other tribes of Israel who were still the pure racial descendants of the patriarch Abraham. Christ did not come to call to His Government racially and mentally mongreled Jews who had infiltrated the commonwealth of Israel and had usurped its legitimate government, for it is an indisputable fact of history that these apostate Israelites known in history as Talmudic Jews had destroyed the legitimacy of the government of Judea in the very same way that they have destroyed the Christian Church by bringing in their damnable heresies and their Jewish fables and subverting the truth by teaching other gospels. Jesus did not come to save or to bring salvation to mongrel Jews. He did not come with a message of Universal Salvation, He came only to call to the Commonwealth of the Government of God, whose racial birthright it was to be partakers of so great a salvation.

The very God who laid down the racial laws providing the preservation and salvation of the society of the Israel of God in ages past is the same God who came in the embodiment of the Lamb of God to call white men to His Government under the King of kings and Master of masters. He came to present himself as the Son of man, as the true object of God-ordained worship. He came to proclaim the unchangeable truth of His Word and to restore men back to intellectual integrity and honor. 'Blood and honor' was the very message of Jesus Christ, for the life is in the blood and intellectual honor may only be restored by being indwelled with the Spirit of Truth. No, God has not changed, nor shall He ever, but men change when they hear the truth of His Word. They change from being intellectual cowards playing religion to stand up like men and be the sons of the Living God. They have changed from crouching in fear of mongrel lies and denying their God-decreed destiny to rule and reign with the Christ and take dominion over the physical world order.

But we are plagued in this hour with an incredible number of men who claim to have beheld the Lamb of God and claim that they are partakers of that Divine Nature, but their fruits of repentance betray them to be liars, and they are found in the compromising comfort of agreement, laying under the covers in the bed of the enemies of God, willingly prostituting themselves as sniveling cowards and debased effeminates. Though they claim to know the racial truth of the Scripture and of the true Israel of God, they teach the people to be ashamed of the racial message of Christ.

"Do not," they say, "tell men that you are a racist, go along with the politically correct seduction. Do not stand with those who proclaim boldly the racial truth of the Government of God, hide and lurk and make no waves,. because is it not true that the Jews have always killed the messengers and the prophets of God. Do not rally to do your duty to your brothers. Do not seek to be a comrade in the Christian State. Do not stand up like a man and declare yourself, but rather, give your time and your money to those who preach like cowards and those who give you cowardly advice."

No, my friends, such men who play religion do not have a saving knowledge of truth, for it is not enough to know the music, one must also know the words by having apprehended the meaning of the message into one's very soul and acting upon it, for persuasion without actions is dead. Those who say that they have been persuaded and have no actions or behavior to prove their persuasion are intellectually dead to the truth that they claim to know. Men think that by the utterance of words they appease the justice of God. But this is manifested a lie by the very word of God. For the Word is but the tool of God to inspire men to action. For men are saved in what they do, not what they say.

It is therefore better to be labeled a racist Christian, a National Socialist, or a Christian Separatist and perform those actions of God and by the performance of the actions, show the true apprehension of the principles, than to be part of a cowardly group with a safe label that is calculated not to incur the wrath of the Jewish socialist. Men will be saved by what they do, not by what they say. Those who teach that the utterances of the right words, the right ritual, can somehow fulfill their duty to God without fulfilling their duty to their racial brothers, are those who are deceived into the seduction of the mongrelized Satans. For God our Father has never been impressed with great swelling words and speeches, but only by actions of obedience.

Let all men know and understand that where the truth of God is, there is God, that where men stand obediently to the truth of God, there is the Government of God. For each of us has the responsibility to know those whom God has appointed among us in our generation, and the knowing of that truth can only be understood and apprehended by walking in unshakable obedience to what the Word actually says, for therein do we know where the Government of God is manifested in our generation, and by that means we know whom God has anointed to lead us. Also by that means are those who share the political philosophy of the Kores of this world and the Balaams of this world clearly manifested.

I tell you again that the God of the Bible has not changed and that there is not the slightest shadow or variance of turning with the Most High God. That He is the same yesterday, today, and forever. That His Truth is absolute, for He is a God who cannot lie, and let all who have ears to hear and eyes to see obey God our Father.

Let us no longer walk in fear of the Jew, for our God has said:

> **"But seek His Government, and all these things will be added to you. Do not fear, little flock, for your Father was pleased to give you the Government. Sell your possessions, and give alms. Make for yourselves purses that do not grow old, an unfailing treasure in the heavens, where a thief cannot approach, nor can moth corrupt. For where your treasure is, there also your heart will be"** (Luke 12:31-34 AST).

Perfect love casts out all fear, and nothing less than perfect love is acceptable to the worship of God.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 2 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Discerning the Genuine From the Counterfeit

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

There is but one persuasion, upon which is built one Government or Body Politic of Christ, for there is only one God, one infinite Mentality of Truth and one racially chosen people who have been chosen by Almighty God to be the temple of the Living God in whom God would dwell upon the earth. Therefore, sectarianism and denominationalism and divisions among people who profess to be Christians are not only unbiblical and against the teachings of Christ but are the practice of sowing discord among brothers, which is one of the seven things that God Almighty hates. Today, at this late hour of history, the white race stands at the virtual edge of extinction because men have failed to believe God's Word and have failed to stand upon God's Word in obedience as their only rule of persuasion and justice. Thus, the Church is commanded to be of one mind and one accord, acting in one will.

Thus we find the Apostle Paul, after identifying the Church as the true and regenerated and living political body of Christ (Eph. 1:22-23; Col. 1:18), says **"there is one body"** (Eph. 4:4 AST). There is therefore only one Governmental Body which God has approved to have His authority in the earth and the Scriptures teach that this one political body, in its existence, is an essential element in the eternal purpose and plan of God (Eph. 3: 10; Isaiah 2:1-4; Daniel 2:44; Jer. 31:31-44). It is the regenerated, repented, Holy Spirit filled and blood-washed purchased possession of the Christ (Acts 20:28).

Therefore, all religious institutions that have come into existence because of their deviations from the governmental Constitution of the 1st century Christian Church of Jesus Christ are manifested as apostate counterfeits of the one true Church of God on this earth. All religious institutions, though calling themselves Christian, that operate contrary to the teachings of the Word of God and refuse to follow Christ in obedience to His teachings are manifest as false and counterfeit growths known as tares that have been planted among God's racial field of white men and God has already judged that **"Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted"** (Matt. 15:13 AST). David has said **"Except the Lord build a house, they labor in vain that build it"** (Psalms 127:1 LXX). Here the Scriptures are in reference to the political household of the Living God, for Christ's Church is His nation, and His nation is the true Israel of God. It therefore is small wonder that the Holy Spirit condemns divisions among brothers. Paul wrote the Corinthians in I Corinthians 1:10, exhorting them to unity by obedience to the Christian command:

> **"Now I exhort you, brothers, through the authority of our Master, Jesus Anointed, that you all say the same thing, and have no divisions among you, but that you be united in the same mind and in the same judgment"** (AST).

Later, the Holy Spirit wrote regarding divisions and heresies, which are mentioned by the Apostle Paul to be the works of the flesh, cited in Galatians 5:20 (AST) as **"rivalries, divisions, heresies,"** and those behaviors of the flesh that result in men sowing discord among the brotherhood. Additionally, the Holy Spirit commanded wherein ungodly deviates from Scripture are found to be sowing discord among the brotherhood:

> **"And I exhort you brothers, to watch those making divisions and stumbling blocks against the teaching which you learned. And turn away from them. For such ones do not serve our Master, Jesus Anointed, but their bellies, and through smooth speech and flattering, they deceive the hearts of the racially pure"** (Romans 16:17-18 AST).

Thus, the family of God is warned time and time again not to tolerate men who teach contrary to the teachings of Jesus Christ and His Apostles, and not to operate in their own strength or by their own reasoning but to take the Word of God and the teachings of Jesus Christ as their only standard for absolute truth and reality. America and the White race have been brought to the brink of extinction because men have refused to obey the clear commandments of the Holy Spirit of God. Men not renewed in their mind, who have never manifested the absolute loyalty commanded by the King of kings are all too willing to disobey the expressed teachings of the Word of God and to engage in false brotherhood predicated upon the false principle of tolerance of the ungodly. Any man who is in disagreement with the teachings of Christ and who does not continue in the teachings of Christ is simply not a Christian. There is a false mentality or spirit promoted in the Satanic world order that tells men that Christian brotherhood can be built upon a lesser standard than receiving all of the teachings of the Word of God. Men are only too eager, as they walk in their own failure, to tolerate the failure of others because they know in their hearts that they have failed to meet the demands of the Scriptural belief system. So birds of a feather do indeed tend to flock together. Those who teach universal salvation will always flock with the race-mixers. Those who do not walk in the Mentality of Separation and have the Holy Spirit abiding will always agree with the antichrists and their teachings of no religious responsibility or no political responsibility in the present and will always seek to project the promises of God and the realization of His Government to some time in the future instead of the present.

But all of the blame cannot be placed upon the apostate money-preachers, for the blame must rest upon each individual white man. Money-preachers and willful liars and will-worshippers are, after all, only doing what the people who support them want done. They are only telling the people what the people like to have their ears tickled with, for the truth is that the people like apostate preachers, for if they did not, they would not exist. They like to have someone to put the blame on and use as an excuse for their own irresponsibility. They like to have someone to blame for their failure to study the Word of God unto God's approval and thereby be renewed in their minds. They like the idea of perpetuating the evil status quo of denominationalism and sectarianism because it creates the illusion of a majority and soothes and sears their conscience and gives them a false sense of security by virtue of the numbers. But can ten million Baptists be wrong in teaching pagan baptism? Can millions of Catholics be wrong in believing in the infallibility of the pope? Can the majority of modernistic and humanistic Christianity be wrong in its premillennialism and promotion of race-mixing? The Bible says that they can, for Jesus said that the whole world lies in deception and declared that the road that leads to heaven is straight and narrow and that it is only the few or the remnant of truth lovers that will find it, for Christ said clearly that the many or the majority would choose the broad and wide road of destruction that leads to death and Sectarian divisionalism and denominationalism is without a doubt the great evil that Christ described as the broad and wide way of destruction. The Apostle John agrees with this assessment of antichrist Judeo Christianity and divisionism for he said:

> **"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring forth this teaching, do not receive him into the household, and do not speak favorably to him. For he speaking favorably to him participates in his evil"** (II John 9-11 AST).

Here we see the Apostle John in complete agreement with the Apostle Paul, both emphasizing the practice of the teachings of Jesus Christ and His Apostles, for the Apostles taught the teachings that they had been taught by their Master Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ had said,

> **"If you continue in My Word, you are truly My students. And you will know the truth, and truth will set you free"** (John 8:31-32 AST).

Thus, continuing in Christ's Word is to observe and practice the teachings of the Apostles in the New Covenant. This simply means that the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ is the Constitution of the new and one united nation of true white men of the one Government of Jesus Christ on this earth, for the clause of Separation in the Covenant of Christ is a very simple one, Jesus said those who were His will hear His voice and will follow **no other**. Peter describes God's chosen people in Christ as **"a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Separated nation, a people for possession"** (I Peter 2:9 AST), and it is to this Separated nation that the Holy Spirit has breathed forth the sacred governmental command,

> **"Come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have sexual intercourse with an adulterated mongrel, and I will receive you"** (II Cor. 6:17 AST).

Therefore, the Bible teaches that the true voice of the Holy Spirit, the true voice of the Living God, that expressed God's true thoughts and judgments may only be found upon the pages of His Holy Word. In addition to this, the Scriptures make it very clear that it is by the Word of the Living God that God Almighty rules His people. Therefore, the Satanic counterfeits, the tares planted by the Devil, are easily discernible when men purpose in their heart to let God be true and every man a liar, but in order to do this white men must fulfill the priority demand of Scripture which is to **"Seek first the government ⌊of God⌋, and His Justice, and all these things will be added to you"** (Matt. 6:33 AST). This Christian law and command means that each individual must have purposed in his heart to be led of the Spirit and to take only as his rule of authority the Word of the Living God in total context. In this way and this way only has God decreed that men would be able to discern between the genuine and true Government of God and the many hundreds of counterfeit Satanic and apostate religious movements created in opposition to the truth. Thus, the Bible clearly warns against **"false prophets"** (Matt. 24:24-26), **"grievous wolves"** who speak **"perverted things"** (Acts 20:29-30), **"false-ambassadors"** (II Corinthians 11:13-15), those who by **"the deceitful trickery of men"** seek to carry men about by **"every wind of teaching"** after the **"system of error"** (Ephesians 4:14), those who **"pervert the good message"** (Gal. 1:6-9), **"false prophets"** who bring in **"heresies of destruction"** (II Pet. 2:1), those who teach the **"teachings of demons"** (I Tim. 4:1-5), those who teach **"myths"** (II Timothy 4:1-5), **"false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but within they are plundering wolves"** (Matt. 7:15), **"false-ambassadors, deceitful workers"** who try to make themselves appear to be **"ambassadors of the Anointed"** but who are really **"ministers"** of Satan (II Cor. 11:13-15), those who do not walk by the same rule (the Good Message), thus, who are enemies of Christ and whose **"end is destruction"** (Phil. 3:15-19) (AST throughout).

John commends those who could **"not bear evil ones"** and who tried **"those pretending to be ambassadors, and are not, and found them liars"** (Revelation 2:2). Paul and Jesus both taught that those who believe a lie will be damned (II Thess. 2:8-12; Mark 16:15-16). God's people are to **"stand in the persuasion"** (I Cor. 16:13), to **"fight earnestly for the persuasion"** (Jude 3), to be **"set for the defense of the good message"** (Phil. 1:17), to be ready always **"to give an answer"** concerning the confidence that we have (I Peter 3:15). In order to be free we must both know and walk in the truth (John 8:32, II John 1-4). All religious teachers are to be tested in the light of the Scriptures (I John 4:1; Acts 17:11) because many such teachers are false teachers. After a first and second admonition, factious men are to be refused (Titus 3:10-11) admittance to the brotherhood of Christ, because such men are described in God's Word as **"men having been mongrelized in mind"** (II Tim. 3:8). There is, therefore, only one way of truth, one persuasion, one baptism, one Master, one nation, one Covenant for the chosen people of God. In addition to this, there is only one Constitution for true brotherhood, for there is only one Church, built upon the precepts and foundation of Jesus Christ and the apostles. The true and genuine faith can only be found in the study and learning of the New Covenant Scriptures. Any rejection of the New Covenant is a rejection of the Lord Jesus Christ, for Christ Himself returned in the power of the Paraclete and Holy Spirit of God on Pentecost and infused His Apostles with power from on high and dwelt in their physical bodies and thereby finished His work by causing the New Covenant to be written and thereby once and for all times delivered the true persuasion to God's chosen people. There are therefore no believers who do not believe in trust and obedience to God's Holy Word. There are no Christians who do not live according to the teachings of Jesus Christ. There is no Mentality of God that is in disagreement with the Holy Spirit written Scriptures. Thus, the Lord God Eternal, in the person of Jesus Christ, has finished His work of redemption and commanded that Christian brotherhood and fellowship be built upon His finished work and no other way, for God has not commanded us or asked us to do the impossible. He has thoroughly furnished us unto all good works, that we might be of one mind and one accord, acting in one will, all speaking and teaching the same things. Anything less, or any lesser standard, than the standard of the Word of God is simply a Satanic counterfeit.

Therefore, there can be no compromising Scriptural truth, for in reality, those who have been mongrelized in mind, to be in disagreement with the Just judgments of God Himself, are in truth at war with God and are enemies of God and the White race. Those who are teaching false doctrines that are contrary to what the Word of God actually teaches and demands of God's people are in truth traitors to the Living God and traitors to the White race. The mongrel uses false religion as his basic tool for defeating the White race. The problems that we face today as the chosen people of God are no different than the problems that were faced by the first Christians. In fact, it may be said that every problem and every tactic of the mongrels has already been dealt with and answered in the Scripture. It is clear that it is by deviate and apostate religious teachings and the perversion of true, positive Christianity that the mongrel has been able to destroy white government and white society. These facts should make it clear to any thinking white man that our only hope for unity and the building of a successful white government is to adhere to the true teachings of the positive Christianity set forth in the Scriptures. More than this, the Scriptures provide God's people protection from traitors and mongrels. Jewish atheists and mongrelized religions and those perverted by such mongrelizing perversions can never meet the requirements of intellectual integrity set forth in the Scripture. An atheistic mongrel will always be known by the fact that he is in disagreement with the expressed teachings of the Mind of God. The racially impure and the atheistic, mongrelized in mind cannot hear the voice of Jesus Christ and they always seek to lead away from his voice in obedience to other voices. In other words, they can only create counterfeits, they can never be made intellectually honorable because they are dishonorable in mind and body.

In this way, God has provided for the preservation and safety of His Communion. There is therefore no mixing light and darkness. There is no fellowshipping with nonbelievers or mongrels. There is no prostituting the wife of God by bringing in Jews and atheists into a holy convocation. All Christians, all the brotherhood, are held to the same standards and laws. All are required by the law of God to be united in the same persuasion, in the same teachings, for the one mind that they are to share is the Mind of the Holy Spirit. Thus, when anyone comes along contradicting the teachings of the Scripture, they are in truth blaspheming the doctrines of Jesus Christ, which is another way of saying that they are blaspheming the Holy Spirit of Almighty God. It must be made clear that it does not matter how sincere a man may be sincerely deceived. The only thing that matters is what the Word of God actually says and teaches in its total context. God is not a respector of persons and we are specifically commanded not to think of men above that which is written.

Moreover, we are to have the guts and courage as a brotherhood to police our fellowship. We are given Christian law in dealing with wayward or confused brothers. We are told in the final analysis to separate ourselves from those who are insane and are not walking in accordance with the stated will of God. We are specifically told to mark those men and to have no fellowship, that is to say, to allow them to walk disorderly among us. This simply means that unity is predicated and built upon each individual member of the body putting God's Word absolutely first in their lives and practice.

This means that honorable men must accept the authority of the Covenant of Christ as their only rule of persuasion. In this way, there is no disunity in the Separated Nation. The Society can prosper and grow in blood and honor. God's people can spend their energies and times and resources in obeying their Father and building their Separated Nation in harmony and unity, and in so doing, they will destroy and tear down the counterfeit Judeo establishment of evil, for God has provided us the tools, the philosophy, if you please, and the Constitution that specifically outlines for us the method for overcoming His and our enemies and by this we know that our strength lies in our willingness not to compromise or to deviate from the Word of the Living God. By obeying our Father's Governmental authority, we give all glory to our Master Jesus the Christ, for His Judgments are righteous and true and He is worthy.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 3 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Devil and His False Faces

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

The mongrelized mind of the spirit called Satan is continuously transforming himself into a messenger of light, often posing as apostles or servants of the Most High God. The mongrelized minded would appear to have the advantage in that they are able to tell any lie, assume any guise, or take any title, while the Christian is bound to continue in the teachings of Jesus Christ as stated in the Word of God. But the truth is that it is the Christian who has the advantage of having the written Word of God, witnessed in his conscious by the leadership of the Holy Spirit of Truth. The Satanic mongrel philosophy has through the ages been an infectious and hideous mentality that has twisted and perverted not only the Word of God but even the common sense laws of nature. The Hindu, the Babylonian, the Buddhist, and the Jewish Talmudist have all sought to infest their mongrelized philosophies in the white man's religion and in the white man's political body. The pagan degenerate philosophers of Greece and Rome are the most classic example of the infusing of mongrelized political and religious philosophy among the thoughts and writings of Aryan men.

It is then small wonder that the official and prevailing religion of America is Humanism, by decision of the Supreme Court in 1966 making it a recognized establishment and giving it the seal of decency, which in effect has further strengthened the Babylonian establishment of evil, and the Court recognizes only Judaized, Judeo perverted and apostate Christianity as official manifestations of the Christian religion. But the ancient documents of state of the United States of America, including most all state constitutions before the so-called Civil War and all precedent-setting decisions of the early Supreme Court of the United States, did not recognize atheistic, mongrel religion as a legitimate establishment. In the last two hundred years, the atheist mongrels have formed various coalitions, most often by the direction of the Talmudic, atheist Jew and have, like cowards in secret, formed organizations such as the Masons and Rosicrucians and Spiritualists and sought to corrupt and brainwash the American white man generation after generation.

The antichrist atheists purposely invaded the American institutions of higher learning and corrupted the Christian educational system and thereafter systematically corrupted the churches and the pulpits of America and in this way they relentlessly sought to manipulate and control public opinion and to stifle any exercise of freedom of speech that dared to raise its voice in opposition to Babylonian atheism, cloaking itself in the Syncretic philosophy of Deism, which in truth and reality is nothing more than the intoxicating religious wine of the whore of Babylon who has made all the nations drunk with her whorish, idolatrous, atheistic philosophy.

Thus we see that there have been an innumerable number of departures from the truth of the Christian Scripture, in many directions and under many philosophical banners. One of the most hideous teachings of modernistic theology has been the teaching of the philosophy known as Deism. Deism is defined in our commonly recognized authorities as,

> "[A] natural religion based on human reason and morality, on the belief in one God who after creating the world and the laws governing it refrained from interfering with the operation of those laws, and on the rejection of every kind of supernatural intervention in human affairs" (Webster's Third New International).

The first problem with Deism is that it does not believe or accept the Holy Scriptures as divine revelation of the Aryan God speaking to Aryan man. The second problem with Deism is that it is not theistic, meaning that it does not believe in a personal God dwelling in or directing the thoughts and behavior of God's chosen people. In plain language, Deism, under its many names, rejects the idea of a personal Communion and walk with the Lord Jesus Christ or the Holy Spirit.

It should be obvious to any thinking person that anyone can say that he believes in an undefined

God. In fact, all the mongreled religions of the world profess to believe in a God or many gods. The Bible says that even the devils in Hell profess to believe in God. When it comes to considering the position of Deism, it becomes clear that the Deist does not believe and therefore rejects the character of the Just and True God as revealed in the Scripture, since the Deist rejects the idea of revelation or God speaking to His chosen people. Moreover, Deism and the practice of it is completely contradictory to what the Bible teaches New Covenant Christianity to be. New Covenant Christianity first recognizes an honorable and just God whose integrity is beyond reproach or compromise and accepts the Bible as inspired writing in the belief and understanding that God the Father is speaking to His chosen people, manifesting His Just Judgments, norms, and standards of true justice.

In addition to this, the Bible teaches that God is immutably sovereign, and in the person of Jesus Christ rules and reigns over the universe and especially over His chosen people whom He created to be His portion of the earth, the temples in whom He would dwell upon the earth and who in accordance with the direction and commands of His Word would administer His will on the earth, establishing the justice of God and the continued progress of God's chosen people, the Adamic race. Deism is by no means a clearly defined and set theology. It is in truth the philosophy of all things to all men. Often, it runs parallel with the mongrel religion of pantheism. For clarity, pantheism is defined as,

> "The doctrine that the universe conceived of as a whole is God: the doctrine that there is no God but the combined forces and laws manifested in the existing universe" (Webster's Third New International).

Thus, we see by the very definition that there is a clear relationship between Deism and Pantheism. Both are systems of infidelity to the Living God of the Bible, and both are atheistic in their rejection of Jesus Christ as God in the flesh.

It will no doubt shock and surprise a great number of people when they turn in their Bibles and read II John (vs 8-9) to understand that the philosophies of men, their vain speculations, their endless rationalizations, and their self-justification systems are all biblically defined as atheistic in their rejection of Jesus Christ as the final revelation of Almighty God to Aryan man.

> **"Watch yourselves, lest you lose the things we worked out, but that you may receive a full reward. Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son"** (II John 8-10 AST).

Thus, true positive Christianity from the Word of God defines any deviate belief system that is in contradiction to true Christianity as atheistic.

Closely akin to Deism and Pantheism, which are in truth merely different philosophical labels for the same infidelity of the mongrelized mind, is the atheistic philosophy of Cosmotheism. Cosmotheism is defined as,

> "Ascription of divinity to the cosmos: identification of God with the world: Pantheism" (Webster's Third New International).

All of these and many other philosophical labels are simply new names placed upon the old Babylonian, Hedonistic, Syncretic, and atheistic philosophies. According to the Bible, all of these philosophies ultimately lead to the mongrelization of the white race. They are in agreement with the ancient mongrel philosophies of the Hindus and Buddhists.

Thus, Deism is the atheistic philosophy best known in America and is the basic Satanic philosophy of such atheistic organizations as the Freemasons, the Rosicrucians, and Talmudic Judaism. Zionistic, Talmudic Judaism in truth acts as the vanguard for the entire Satanic, Hedonistic and Babylonian system.

To understand Talmudic Judaism, it is important to understand that it has its origins in the Syncretic Deism of ancient Babylon. When the nation of Judea was captured by the Babylonians in 586 B.C., the majority of the people were seduced by the materialistic tenets of the philosophy of Babylonian Deism and adopted the philosophical tenets of the Babylonian Talmud. After the Medes and Persians captured Babylon, many of the sincere and white Judeans sought to return to their homeland and once again establish the nation of Judah Israel. In the process of time in the re-establishment of that doomed nation, the Syncretic Deists corrupted the white priesthood with a materialistic compromise: the white priesthood would be allowed the spoils of the temple in their vocation, while the political administration of the nation would be turned over to the Syncretic Deists. From that time forward, a philosophical change occurred in the political philosophy of the nation. Nation would no longer be defined in the ancient Biblical definition of race but would now be defined upon a phony political philosophy in terms of a geographical area. In other words, the Judeans would allow and welcome mongrels and people who were not of Israelite lineage or blood to be called Judeans. In addition to this, allowances and compromises were further made to make the Judean, Jewish religion a proselytizing religion to bring into its fold non-Israelites who would profess to believe the now new Babylonian Jewish religion.

Thus, Babylonian Deism absorbed the ancient Hebrew religion and began perverting it and engineering it, socially and otherwise, to conform to Babylonian, Humanistic Deism. As a result, Talmudic Judaism came into existence, and as Babylonian Deism was a corrupting force behind the corruption of ancient Hebraism, which was distinguished by its adherence to its teachings regarding racial purity, so, in the same way, has the heady wine of Babylonian Deism sought to corrupt Christianity and once again use Christianity to its own corrupting and mongrelizing advantage.

Thus, atheistic Deism's power of corruption lies in its ability to infiltrate and corrupt even those philosophies diametrically opposed to its Satanic world order philosophy. Babylonian Talmudism or what is called Judaism is but one of the many false faces of the Satanic philosophy of Deism. The mongrel-minded mentality of Satan operates with the ultimate goal of corrupting and destroying truth and purity. Those seduced by the lying mentality of hatred of the God of the Bible know no bounds for their corruption. They are in their existence intellectually dishonest and insane, for they have in their hearts said that there is no God of the Bible and have become fools, fooled by the intoxicating wine of false and mongrelized religion of the Babylonian whore.

As we said in the beginning of this article, Deism is predicated upon rejecting the revelation of a personal God. The imaginary god of the Buddhists and Hindus in their pantheistic systems of idolatry is an impersonal god. To the mongrel, the universe, or the earth itself is all they can understand to be God. In general, Pantheism can be summed up by the following points.

1. It denies all dualism in the universe. All things are one, including good and evil, the infinite and the finite, God and man.

2. The world and everything in it are co-eternal with God.

3. There is therefore no such thing as creation as God would have had to create himself in creating the world.

4. Pantheism denies that God has either intelligence, consciousness, or will. It is therefore necessary for Pantheism to reject the white man's Scriptures which reveal and define the divine attributes of the One True God.

5. Pantheism denies that God is a unique being with a unique personality and therefore lacks any specific characteristics.

6. Neither is man an individual being. He too lacks any specific characteristics and is essentially the same as any other substance in the universe. Thus, Pantheism makes no distinction between the white man, that is to say the Spirit-man, and the natural, animalistic man.

7. Any form of life after death or eternal life is precluded. It therefore degenerates into an elaborate system of reincarnations based upon the idea of the recycling of the natural elements. While this theory may be applicable to animals with no ability of true God-consciousness, it is certainly the height of stupidity for Aryan man, created in the very image of God Himself, to allow himself to be intellectually seduced to the level of natural and uncreated men.

8. All actions of man, since man is only a mode of God's existence, are actions of God himself and are therefore necessary and good, which is the

ancient Babylonian philosophy of confusing good and evil with no distinctions between right and wrong.

9. This therefore precludes the possibility of sin or failure to measure up to the standards of God, as all of man's actions are actions of God. This erroneously teaches the system of error that men can do no wrong.

10. Pantheism is self-deifying in that since God is the universe, we are God and we act for God. It is the ancient system of error and philosophy that seeks to usurp the very throne of God. It is that same system or error that the Scriptures describe as the antichrist, historically shown in the actions of Nero and the Edomite Jews.

> **"Do not let anyone deceive you, by any method, because first comes the falling away and the man of lawlessness is unveiled, the son of destruction, the one opposing and exalting himself over everything being called God, or object of worship, so as for him to sit in the house of God, displaying himself that he is a god"** (II Thess. 2:3-4 AST).

11. Finally, since all man's actions are good and are acts of God, then all actions, including evil, are therefore acts of God. This in effect deifies evil.

Ultimately, this atheistic philosophy leads to the insanity of a Jewish, Pantheist philosopher such as Spinoza. In Hunt's *Essay on Pantheism*, 1866, p. 233, we find this summary of Spinoza's pantheistic philosophy,

> "To the pursuit of what is agreeable, and the hatred of the contrary, man is compelled by his nature, for 'every one desires or rejects by necessity, according to the laws of his nature, that which he judges good or bad.' To follow this impulse is not only a necessity but it is the right and the duty of every man, and every one should be reckoned an enemy who wishes to hinder another in the gratification of the impulses of his nature. The measure every one's right is his power. The best right is that of the strongest; and as the wise man has an absolute right to do all which reason dictates, or the right of living according to the laws of reason, so also the ignorant and foolish man has a right to live according to the laws of appetite."

This rejection of the God of the Bible and His Revelation ultimately leads to a Saint Simon of the Communist-French Revolution, or a Karl Marx, or the *Morals and Dogma* of Albert Pike. This hideous, Satanic philosophy may be dressed in the flowing, poetic prose of a Ralph Waldo Emerson or the insane theological ravings of modern antichrist existentialism. But any thinking person with half a wit can clearly see that the salient, connecting characteristic of all these false faces of the Deistic, Syncretic, god-hating philosophies, with their many guises, many labels, is their rejection of the Revelation of the Word of Almighty God.

Deism and Pantheism profess to be able to interpret the laws of God in nature without any guiding revelation from God Himself. As a result, everyone is right and no one is wrong. Anything goes and whatever turns you on or makes you feel good is right for you. "I'm okay and you're okay" says the modern, Deistic psychologist. But in point of common sense fact, the white race cannot afford to be any further infected at this late hour in history with the ancient anti-god and antichrist philosophy of Deism and Pantheism. For wherever this hideous infection of the mongrelized mind appears in the white Body Politic of the white man, it destroys that member away from the face of the Unmongrelizable God of Scripture. Those so infected do not know the difference between truth and a lie. They operate in the flesh of their will, alienated to the Spirit-Mind of God because the infection of mongrelized-mindedness renders them enemies to the very God that they may well profess to believe in. They fight and devour one another. They can never come to a consensus of cooperation to muster the will for victory, for they have left their only life line and anchor to their soul, the Word of the Living God. They have been reduced to the level of the unnatural man, thinking and behaving like animals.

The answer to atheistic Deism is an uncompromising Christianity based solely on the Word of God and obeying the Christian command of not thinking of men above that which is written. Therein is the only hope for the survival of the white race.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 4 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Christian View of Judaism

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

One needs very little research or understanding of history to know with certainty that the modern Judeo "Christian's" view of Judaism is not the same understanding and view of Judaism that the Christians have held for most of the last two thousand years. The modern views and opinions expressed by the modern theologians of Judeo Christianity are not the views that were held even in early America by the vast majority of professing Christians.

The proof of this is to be seen in the fact that the blasphemy of Judaism was once a state and capital crime. Those caught blaspheming Christ in early Christian America were subject to be hanged. In addition to this, Jews, and other such infidels, were forbidden to hold any public office or to participate in the majority of Colonial governments. *A Survey of American History*, by Brinkley and Current, states (pg. 83),

> "Jews in provincial America totaled no more than about 2,000 at any time. The largest community lived in New York City. Smaller groups settled in Newport and Charleston, and there were scattered Jewish families in all the colonies. Nowhere could they vote and hold office. Only in Rhode Island could they practice their religion openly."

In modern America, on the Jewish propaganda formats of so-called "Talk Radio," the Jews fuel a running debate as to whether the Jewish religion or the Jews themselves are a race or a religion or a political philosophy. The tactic is to keep them guessing and to always steer away from any definitive statement as to what the Jews actually are. This kind of modern hype is purely designed to lead the Christian away from a Biblical understanding of who the Jews are.

The answer to this endless confusion and debate is very simple: Let the person who really wants to understand what the Jewish religion and Jewish people are turn in their own Christian Bible and read what the Word of God decrees on the subject. When they do, they will find these words penned down by the Apostle John.

> **"Because many deceivers went out into the world, those not confessing Jesus the Anointed coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-Anointed. Watch yourselves, lest you lose the things we worked out, but that you may receive a full reward. Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God"** (II John 7-9 AST).

This Scripture tells the Christian that the Jews are atheists and that they do not have God nor believe in the God of the Bible. This sounds to be a strong statement, especially to those deceived by the assumptions of the Judeo apostate Christians who do not believe in obedience the clear words of the Christian Scripture and go about teaching men that somehow the Jew believes in the same God that they profess to believe in. The truth of the matter, according to history and God's Word, is that Judaism is Talmudism. Even the Jews themselves freely admit this fact. Judaism in its conception and beginning was apostate Hebraism.

The apostate Israelites that adopted the Babylonian Talmud, while in Babylonian captivity, came back to the political state of Judea with the Babylonian materialistic philosophy and after a time made a political compromise in the interest of false patriotism and brought in to the political state of Judea the Edomites who brought to fruition the teachings of modern Judaism. Thus, Judaism was, in the beginning, apostate Israelitism and was that which corrupted Judea so thoroughly that the God of Heaven caused the Judean state to be completely destroyed by the Romans in 70 A.D.

The Talmudic Jews, who had usurped the Government of Judea and imposed upon that Government the plutocratic, materialistic, and Syncretic philosophy today known as Judaism, were the self-same people who put to death the innocent Son of God, God's Appointed Savior. Now not all people in Judea rejected the Christ. Many true Israelites believed the Scripture and were looking for the Promised One. As a result, all true Judeans who answered the call of the Word of God were saved from the destruction prophesied by Christ that was to come upon the apostate state of Talmudic Judaism.

Thus, the Christian Scriptures totally reject the Jew and designate him as the antichrist, rendering his political philosophy wrapped in the guise of a religion as illegal and without any authority from the God of Heaven and to be totally void of any relationship with the Living God whatsoever. That which was established after the destruction of Judea was purely apostate in its nature and antichristian and antigod in its philosophy.

Thus, in the Christian Scripture, all who are not believers and followers of the Lord Jesus Christ are defined as atheists, the word *atheist* carrying the actual meaning of *those having no god.* Thus, John defines who is the deceiver and the antichrist or anti-anointed. To be anti-anointed is the exact opposite of being anointed. John continues his definition by giving the warning,

> **"Watch yourselves, lest you lose the things we worked out, but that you may receive a full reward."**

To make the assumption that modern Jews believe in the God of the Bible is to call the Living God a liar. It is to teach that apostate, atheistic nonbelievers in the Lord Jesus Christ somehow have a relationship with God the Father. The nicest way to put this is to call it blasphemy in the highest order, for the Bible clearly states that there is no other way decreed by God to come to God the Father and make peace with God, that is to cease from making war with God, except through the Lord Jesus Christ.

> **"I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you do know Him, and have seen Him"** (John 14:6-7 AST).

The Bible says that all authority under heaven and earth has been delivered to the Christ. The word *all* excludes any and all apostate philosophies of religion. For the Jew to say that he believes in God is, by the true Christian standard, an act of blasphemy, and the Word of God exposes the Jew as a liar and the sons of Satan. The antichrist Jew does not believe in God for he is in his philosophy anti-Jesus Christ. The entire Talmudic philosophy is based upon being in opposition to true Christianity. Modern Judaism, therefore, is a Satanic, Christ-hating philosophy, fueled and united by its desire to fight against and destroy Positive Christianity. Judaism is therefore an antichrist political philosophy and not a religion.

Now as to the question as to whether Jews are a distinct race, this too must be answered by the authoritative Word of God and by the actual truth of history.

The Jews who usurped the political state of Judea and whose Talmudic philosophy became modern Judaism, were Edomites. They were in truth never Israelites and they were never racially, religiously, or philosophically a part of the commonwealth of Israel. After the destruction of the political state of Judea that they had usurped, they continued their apostate Hebraism by dedicating themselves to the destruction of true Christianity. They drew to their body converts from the Christ-hating pagan world whose basic philosophy shared their antichrist beliefs. The Edomite Jews of Edomite racial stock who were mongrels in race and descendants of the mongrels who had came about through the race-mixing in India were now by the second century those people known as Sephardic Jews.

They made their way around the Mediterranean as far as Iberia or Spain and Portugal and later were the first Jews to migrate to the New World in what is now New York City. Other Talmudic Jews made their way into the heartland of Europe. There they took their atheistic philosophy to the kingdom of the Khazars. The Jews themselves give the account as follows.

The Jew Arthur Koestler, in his book, *The Thirteenth Tribe*, proves clearly that the Khazar kingdom, which was converted to Judaism, was responsible for the ancestry of most Jews alive today. He further states that, "The Khazars were not descended from the Tribes."

Raphael Patai, in the 1972 Encyclopedia Brittanica, vol. 12, p. 1054, states,

> "The findings of physical anthropology show that, contrary to popular view, there is no Jewish race. Anthropometric measurements of Jewish groups in many parts of the world indicate that they differ greatly from one another with respect to all the important physical characteristics – stature, weight, skin colour, cephalic index, facial index, blood groups, etc."

In addition to the Sephardic, Khazar Jews, there came about the European faced Ashkenazi Jews who also were never racially or religiously any part of the Ancient Israel of God. Through the centuries, the Jews continued to intermarry with Russians and Poles and Slavs and Nordic Europeans.

Thus, the only sense that the Jews can be described as a race in is that they are a mongreled people whose political philosophy engulfs every known race of mankind. Therefore, the Jews are by no stretch of the imagination a distinct race. This may be scientifically verified through the biological understanding of the many distinct Jewish genetic disorders that the race-mixing philosophy of the Jews have brought upon themselves through their race-mixing activities throughout the centuries. There is little doubt that the mongrel race of Jews are distinguished as an amalgamation of different races. The critics of the truth always point to those exceptional Jews who are later converts to Judaism and therefore of purer racial stock than the true Jew.

In every generation and country where the Jew has migrated, he has always sought the philosophy of integrating and mixing with his host country. By this means, the atheistic Jew has changed his appearance and been enabled to deceive and destroy the host race that he has invaded. Thus, the Christian who will believe his Bible and the facts of history must conclude that the Jews are a race of mongrels, predicated upon a philosophy of mongrelization and held together with a materialistic, Zionistic philosophy, cloaking itself in the guise of religion. The Jew is the religious, racial, and philosophical manifestation of the Christ-hating antichrist.

The only way to understand and overcome the deception and lies of the Jews is by contrasting their lies with the truth of Christianity. Any lesser standard or attempt most often results in playing into the hands of the Jews. Judaism is a materialistic, political philosophy based upon the idea of corruption. It can only be understood in its opposition to that which is genuine, pure, and uncorrupted. Therefore, the understanding of Judaism may only, truly, be seen when contrasted with that which is pure and noncorrupted. Judaism is blasphemous atheism, and for this reason, promotes antichrist atheism just as easily as it does its false tenets of religion. Judaism is materialistic in outlook, plutocratic and Zionistic in its philosophy. It is a political philosophy predicated upon the idea of establishing a Jewish world order at the expense of all true races and especially the true religion.

Because the Jews are in point-of-truth atheists, the Jew is to be seen as the catalyst for the promotion of all atheistic philosophy. The mongrel of body and of mind is defined in God's Word as an antichrist. White people seduced by antichrist philosophy are mongrelized in their mind and are making war against God. Judaism is historical antichristism because the Edomite, Canaanite mongrels of Judea were those people who put Christ Jesus to death and who, after the destruction of the Judean economy, carried on their anti-Israelitism and antichristianity philosophy, which, when contrasted with either true Israelitism or true Christianity, is shown to be atheistic in the basic tenets of its pseudo-religious philosophy. Moreover, Talmudic Judaism teaches the goal of the Jews bringing about a one-world Jewish dominated world order.

Thus, Jewish Zionism and Jewish Communism and Jewish Democracy work like hand and glove to bring about the same goals of race-mixing the races of the world and destroying the practice of any true Christianity. To accomplish this, they must destroy all Nationalistic beliefs and distinctions between religions and races. World domination is the goal of the Jew. This is why the Jew must dominate all facets of life in any country. He invades. To the Jew, money is a weapon of war. By it, he knows that he can buy popular media and control public opinion. Because of the basic megalomania of the world domination philosophy of Talmudic Judaism, the Jew can never be content with simply being a citizen of a national entity. He competes to dominate. His entire life is based upon deception and lying. He has lied to every nation and every host country where he has migrated. He has taken the oaths of citizenship while pleading colnegra in the secret meetings of his synagogue.

The Jew is best seen in the adage that misery loves company, but it remains to be an overwhelming fact of history and the present that the one thing that the Jew cannot actually do is be a Separatist Christian. He may cloak and disguise himself as a patriot, a nationalist, even a national socialist. But the tenets of his Jewish philosophy are clearly exposed by a true understanding of Christianity. At every point in history thus far when the Jew has been exposed by the light of truth of the New Testament of Jesus Christ and those pure white men not mongreled with the mongrel blood of the Jew have seen the Jew in the light of He who came to be the Light of the world, history records that when the one world designs and the destruction of justice and freedom and of that which is pure, genuine, and wholesome is brought forth to the knowledge of the people of pure race and the Jew is exposed as the criminal to all decency, every generation has risen up and destroyed the Jews' gains of power. Any survey of true history makes the God-hating Jew tremble. Let us look for a moment at a popular book that has for thirty years been circulated among the Christ-hating, Bible-hating Jews. In *The War Against the Jews*, by Dagobert Runes, we find many interesting sentiments expressed not only by Runes but by all Jews. On the New Testament, he comments,

> "The New Testament is, next to *Mein Kampf*, the most influential anti-Semitic book in print. Both books mention the Jew only in the most derogatory manner: as a traitor, a bloodthirsty murderer, a defiler of the temples, a money-changer full of greed, a pitiless enemy of the divine and noble, a scurrilous hater of the divine, a devilish schemer to deprive mankind of salvation.
>
> "Both books consider the Jew accursed forever and pitilessly hold the Jew responsible for what a Jew may or may not have done.
>
> "Both books are responsible for the systematic execution not only of millions of men and women but also of children who were guilty of nothing but being born Jews.
>
> "Both books have created such hate of the Jew that their readers felt satisfaction in putting even these Jewish children to death in most cruel and torturous ways.
>
> "As King Philip II of Spain, defender of Catholicism, ordered: 'Do not garrote them before burning; let them feel the full pain of the flames.'
>
> "Both books have inspired charges against the Jew of conspiring to gain world-wide power over the Christians."

He goes on to state:

> "*Mein Kampf* is dead, but the New Testament, with its over one hundred anti-Semitic references to the Jews ... lives on to stigmatize, segregate and sting the Jews."

Here in the Jews' own words, circulated throughout their synagogues and atheist, communist organizations, are the realities that the Jew always keeps before his eyes but never discusses in public. The atheistic Jews have used atheism as a front for their Jewish philosophy to continuously keep the Christian Bible or even a faint resemblance of Christianity and the discussion of it out of the public schools and colleges. The Jew knows that his greatest enemy is the truth of real Christianity. When the Jew cannot follow his agenda as a Jew, he conveniently chooses the philosophies of atheism, deism, or pantheism which allow him to gain support from even those who are his natural enemies. This tactic was used by Karl Marx in Germany. When the Jews could not find any white men to say what they wanted said, they always had to do it themselves. Marxism began as a Jewish propaganda move, and in order to gain support in the so-called anti-Semitic Germany of Luther, Marx himself became a fierce anti-Semitic. Marx has said in his essay *A World Without Jews*,

> "Let us look at the real Jew of our time ... What is the Jew's foundation in our world? Material necessity, private advantage. What is the object of the Jew's worship in this world? Usury. What is his worldly god? Money."

Thus, the Jew always hedges his bets and seeks to play both ends against the middle. The Jew was on both sides of the Revolutionary War, the Civil War, World War I, and his financing money was on both sides in World War II. The Jew is a Republican and a Democrat, a Klansman and an ADLer. He is both a liberal and a right wing extremist. He may even pretend to be any number of the apostate so-called "Christian" organizations, especially the Unitarians. But again, the one thing that the Jew cannot be or cannot pretend to be is a true Christian Separatist, for in order for a Jew to be a true Christian Separatist, he would have to do the impossible. It is past time for the true White men and the white wing conservatives to wake up to the fact that many of the leading so-called conservative publications are Jew orchestrated, many of which are directly financed by Jews themselves. In this way, the Jews control and orchestrate the white wing. Most of the people in the white wing do not realize the extent of Jew manipulation in the areas of religion and political outlook.

Most of the white wing people seek to be true patriots, yet they can never know the extent of which they are being manipulated indirectly by the Jews unless they have truth to contrast the manipulation by. For this reason, every professing lover of liberty and justice should carefully read Christian Separatist positions on religious and political outlook and they should remember that the Jews are very adept at manipulating their adversaries. Sometimes they use money for those who can be bought off. Sometimes they use extortion for those who can be extorted. Sometimes they use the Department of Justice for those whom they have something on or who have relatives that they may threaten with long, lengthy, prison sentences. In the final analysis, it comes down to this, those who will know the truth must go to the Light of Truth. They must go to the one book of history that exposes the Jews in contrast to the Son of God. It must be ever remembered that the New Testament shows that it was the Jews who sought to be the first corrupters and perverters of Christianity. It is the Jew, historically, who either directly or indirectly has been the cause of the creation of apostate forms of Christianity.

The Jew is defined as a liar and the Jewish tactic is to create apostate forms of Christianity and then to point to the six hundred or so different denominations that the Jew himself has helped create and point his mongrel little finger and say, "Look, Christianity is wrong, none of them can agree on what Christianity really means or is about." The Jew is always the one who claims that the Government of Christ is a failure, that there are no real Christian preachers telling the truth, and that there is no real Christian Communion. In addition to this, the Jew then pits the apostate Christians against the real Christians, for the Jew, like his father, is the author of all confusion and lies.

> **"You [Jews] are of your father the Diabolical One, and the lusts of your father you wish to do. That one was a murderer from the beginning, and he has not stood in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own, because he is a liar, and the father of it"** (John 8:44 AST).

What men must do to escape the mental slavery of the Jew is to return to what the New Testament actually says and teaches. I direct the reader to my booklet, *The Christian Separatist Standard of Unity and Christology*. Available from:

Herrell Brothers, POB 130, Kodak, TN 37764.

Blessing or Cursing?

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

The Scriptures make it clear that the understanding of the law of God must be understood in terms of blessing or cursing. The Bible, the Greek Septuagint, and other Israelite literature such as Philo and Josephus; as well as the Christian Scriptures, present the understanding of the law in terms of blessing or cursing. Philo speaks of the codified law of Moses as being the codification of the laws of nature. He wrote an extensive discourse or thesis on the law, explaining how the law of God was understood by the majority of Israelites in dispersion. When we put together the great wealth of Israelite writings along with the Christian interpretation of the Israelite economy, we find that whenever the term law was discussed among Israelites, it always carried the connotation and was understood to mean blessing or cursing.

Therefore, the teaching is that God Almighty has recorded in the oracles of the law the very laws of nature and we understood that God did this to tell the Aryan Israelites the proper principles upon which to base a just and holy society. The nation of Israel came to an end in 721 B.C. The Israelites were taken captive by the Assyrians and relocated as a people, but most Israelites fled from their captives and made their way into all of the civilized nations of the known world. When Israel was a functioning nation, it had set up embassies and had ambassadorial representatives with all of the civilized nations. In each of these embassies a community of Israelites continued to thrive.

When Israel ceased as a nation it is to these communities that the majority of Israelites fled to in order to join their relatives who were already established in these communities. The Israelites had an ambassadorial community in Egypt almost from the beginning of its existence as a nation, and the Alexandrian community grew to be the spokesman community for the Israelites in dispersion. As a result, this community which had its own functioning temple and synagogue systems throughout the world and which was populated by Hellenized or Greek speaking people, has left a great legacy of Israelite literature. So when we want to know what the Israelites in dispersion believed, even up until the time of Christ, we do not need to ask the Jew Pharisees and the Talmudists who represent the nation of Judah.

Therefore, when we consult the volumes of Israelite literature and compare it to the Christian writings, we understand that the law of God was a codification of the laws of nature, and that God tells us that those who keep His law receive blessing, and those who break His law receive cursing. So the Scriptures tell us, **"Choose you this day who you will serve"** (Joshua 24:15 LXX). When the Christian Scriptures declare that when the Christian is not under the law the Greek always carries the meaning that the Christian is not under the curse of the law. The Christian Scriptures do not teach that Christians are not under the law. In fact, Paul declares that the purpose of real Christianity is to establish the law. That which Christ blotted out, nailed to the cross, was the curse of the law. The reason that Christians are not under the curse of the law is because Christ has paid the debt or requirement of the cursing for them. He was the Lamb of God who suffered the curse of the law, even though He Himself was no law breaker. Judeo Christianity teaches that because Christ paid the penalty of the curse of the law that they now have license to break God's law. They totally misrepresent what the Christian Scriptures actually say, some of it is due to bad translations, but most of it is due because men seek to live ungodly. They love darkness or ignorance better than light, because their deeds are evil.

The Anointed Jesus prophesied on Mount Olivet (Matthew 24) that that generation would see the total destruction of the perverted Jewish Talmudic economy. Christ has since been proven a true prophet by history. Christ, therefore, also knew that the destruction of the Jewish economy, and therefore the total end of the functioning Mosaic state, would make it utterly impossible for men to keep the laws of Moses which were contingent upon a functioning state.

Therefore, Christ changed certain points of the law as He established the Christian economy and laid down Christian law. Of these changes, He changed the priesthood and the authority of the priesthood. In point of fact, He rescinded the authority of the Aaronian priesthood and returned it to the order of Melchesidek. So in terms of the priesthood nullification of authority, it is not so much a question of a change as a rescindence, and therefore a change back to the original intent of Almighty God. Paul could therefore refer to the Aaronian priesthood as an insert, a measure that was taken by God temporarily. Why did God do away with the Aaronian priesthood? Simply because it did not work. God knew that by the time Titus stormed Jerusalem the zealots would have killed all of the real priestly family. God knew that generation after generation of the priesthood had capitulated to mongrelization. The next change of the law was the law of circumcision. God knew that other nations that surrounded Israel, such as Egypt and so forth, also practiced circumcision, and the Christian Scriptures explain to us that God had required circumcision of the Israelites as a sign and covenant of distinction, and as long as the writ was restricted to the Aryan Israelite race, it continued to hold sacred meaning. But when the practice was extended to mongrels, it no longer carried meaning because it laid aside the paramount principle of race.

The Book of Romans (2:28-29 AST) has Paul declaring that true circumcision is not outward but inward, of the heart.

> **"For he is not a Judean that is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that outwardly in the flesh, but he is a Judean that is one inwardly, and circumcision is of the heart, in the Mentality, not in the letter, in whom the praise is not from men but from God."**

Because of the corrupt Jewish economy which had extended circumcision to mongrels, the sign has ceased to be meaningful. Mongrels were claiming to be Israelites because they had an outward sign. Thus, the Christians, as well as the Israelites in dispersion, saw the hypocrisy and blasphemy of this teaching and declared its nullification upon the principle of racial purity. Paul says that circumcision profits nothing. You may circumcise all of the mongrels and niggers you please, but that will not make them Israelites, because an Israelite is one inwardly. He is an Aryan mentally and genealogically.

Therefore, any Israelite law that was being claimed to include non-Israelites was rendered meaningless and void by the principle of purity of race, which is positive Christianity. History recorded that God used the Romans to bring to an end the last perverted manifestation of the Israelite economy in Judea-Palestine because they had become a perversion of God's intentions of the racial preservation of Aryan men. Therefore, the Anointed

One of Israel, the Christ, who preached the racial message of the Anointed, that is to say the chosen people of God, nullified the Jewish economy and system, and by virtue of His life, death, and resurrection, has replaced corruption with truth. All true Israelites are therefore required to be Christians. Any principle of law that may be gleamed from the Mosaic insert that genders and promotes the perversion of the racial principle of positive Christianity is null and void. They have been nailed to the cross in the person of Jesus Christ. No Israelite is under any obligation to keep any law, whether Mosaic or governmental, that demands or promotes the destruction of the Aryan race. This does not mean that Christians are not under law. This does not mean that Christians are free to commit sin at will like a bunch of gypsies.

In truth, the Christian is under higher law than anything Moses every wrote down, for he is under Christian law, which is the true interpretation of the laws of nature. Therefore, the ten commandments are still as binding within Israelite or Christian society as they ever where. But they are binding under Christian explanation, not Jewish. For example, there is great controversy today about the Sabbath. We hear continuous arguments between Sabbaturians and those who advocate Sunday as the so-called Christian Sabbath. Again, much of this is due to bad translations and erroneous teachings based upon ignorance. In the Septuagint, the fourth commandment states explicitly, **"Remember the day of rest to keep it holy"** (Exodus 20:8 LXX). When we turn to the Christian Scriptures, we find that Jesus is the Master of Sabion or the Master of Rest (Jacob 5:4).

By this declaration, He declares that the day of rest is His. Moreover, He states that the day of rest was made for man, not man for the day of rest. In other words, the principle of the day of rest is to serve Aryan man. Aryan men are not to serve the day or rest. This eliminates the justification for worshipping the Sabbath and making a god out of it, as do the apostate Seventh Day Adventists and as does Armstrongism and Talmudic Jews. Our worship must be exclusively to God, not to religious ordinances. Christianity states that those who will worship God must worship Him in spirit and in truth. This Christian law is a higher law than a sabbath law perverted by Talmudic Jews. Those caught up in a form or fashion, that is to say ritualism, have failed to see that Christianity is not a religion, it is a life, based upon the principles of positive Christianity. Any ritualism that may be used to work towards the destruction of the Aryan race is antichristian.

Someone may ask, "Has God done away with the rest principle?" The answer is no, not at all. All Christians should seek to set aside one day in seven for the worship and communion of the Living God. But the ritualism of a particular day is a decision of the individual household and community. The Christian law states that whatever day may be set aside out of expedience for the Holy purpose, it must be done unto the Lord. If a man chooses not to keep a day of rest, then he must make that choice unto the Lord, but whatever the choice, it must be unto the Lord, that is for the Lord's sake. The beggarly elements of ritualism or the practice of religious symbolism are things that can be used either for the perpetuation or to destroy the race. When the Christian Scripture calls for things to be done unto the Lord, it immediately invokes the highest principle of Christianity, which is the survival of the Aryan race.

Therefore, since Christianity is not a religion but is in truth a life, any religious practice that becomes destructive to the Aryan race is not unto the Lord. This is called in Christian Law the Law of Liberty. The racial principles of Christianity and the truth of God's word have set us free from the beggarly elements of religious ritualism. Therefore, under the Christian law and economy, the Scynthians, whose rituals and religion were by Jewish standards considered pagan and Barbaric but who on the other hand practiced the positive principle of racial preservation and survival, are stated by the Christian Scriptures to be more acceptable to the Living God than Jewish mongrelizers who claim to keep the law of God.

Paul said,

> **"For when the nations not having law do by nature the things of the law, these not having law are a law to themselves, who show the action of the law written in their hearts, witnessing with their conscience, and the thoughts between one another accusing or excusing ..."** (Rom 2:14-15 AST).

Paul said that he was indebted to such people for, in effect, opening his eyes to the great racial truth of the Living God. But Christian law does not stop at declaring these great truths about the idea of rest. Jesus said, come unto me all ye that labor and are under heavy laden, and I will give you rest. All those who have entered Christ into life everlasting and perpetual in the practice of positive Christianity have entered the true sabbath, the true rest. Christ came that we might have life, and have it more abundantly. Christ is therefore the end of the ritualistic practice of sabbath keeping to all who have entered His rest. Christ is greater than any day, whether Sunday or Saturday, and all who have entered Christ, the true Sabbath, have ceased from their personal labors and have taken up the works of life and the leadership of the Mentality of Separation to fight for the Aryan race. Christianity is not a religion, it is the belief system of the highest Aryan wisdom or philosophy. People are not Christians one day a week. Those who have entered the true sabbath are Christians twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week. Therefore, religious symbolism is secondary to eternal life.

True Identity, that is Separatist, theology has always reverenced all Aryan symbolism throughout the ages, but we have done so cautioning our people that the Jewish mongrelized powers of corruption are ever present and ever willing to pervert the truth of history or of ancient Aryan religion, and always willing to use corrupted Aryan religion against the positive principle of true Christianity. Having said this, we come to the question of community worship. In order to answer this question we must understand the nature of the government of God. Christianity is the direct philosophical, biological descendant of true Israelitism. Christianity is, therefore, the perpetuation of the Government of God on Earth and there are certain eternal principles codified in nature and in the oracles of the law that cannot be changed and shall never change. First, the Yahweh, the Mighty El, God Almighty has vested His governmental authority in the patriarchal system of perpetual Israel.

This means that every Israelite Christian home is an embassy of the kingdom of heaven and God has ordained the man and endowed the man with the authority to administrate the home or governmental manifestation of God. God has appointed the woman to be the man's helpmate in establishing and teaching the law of God in their generation. Thus, the first manifestation of the government of God is in the Christian home. Each God-fearing father is the patriarch of his family. He enjoys certain privileges and responsibilities as patriarch of his house that cannot be known or realized anywhere else. On the other hand, the Aryan Israelite is the royal family of God in general and is God's nation chosen by Almighty God as His People. The true Aryan race is therefore the Royal Family of the Most High God and God has ordained both in Anointed Israel and now in the Christian Church that the patriarch and his people in general come together in a community and geographical assembly for the purpose of establishing community church and thereby perpetuating the government of God throughout the various Aryan nations.

This then calls for a decision of religion on the part of the local community assembly. Which day of the week has God set aside under Christian law and within the Christian economy for Christian families to come together to practice community worship? While Christianity is not a religion, we do however live in a physical world and we must choose as men of God, on a community basis, a day of the week to set aside for the conducting of the business of the Church of the First Born.

As Separatist Christians, we believe that the explicit teachings of God's word regarding this governmental decision ordained and set aside by the Living God for the conducting of business in the court of Christ is without question the first day of the week or what is known as Sunday. We believe that in the Christian economy, we have entered the eighth day, as exemplified so long by the sheath offering of ancient Israel.

We have entered the Master of Rest, we have entered the last and most perfect manifestation of Aryan religion that the world has ever and shall ever know. We believe that all who have entered the rest of Christ have entered into the perfection of the everlasting government. We therefore believe, according to the Scriptures that the day authorized for general assembly business, the taking up of money and the administrating of other Christian ordinances, is the first day of the week. We know that this was the example set by the Holy Apostles and is therefore a precedence of Holy Christian law. We believe that history itself shows forth the wisdom of God in this matter. God knew that the mongrelized Jews would continue to pervert the Holy Rest principle. It is therefore self-evident that Christian law and precedence distinguishes God's people from those who pervert the positive principles of Israelitism. It is just as important to understand that the community Church was never intended to be a place where people assembled one or two days a week. For in truth, the community Church, the *ecclesia*, or Body Politic, regardless of the number of members, is designed by God Almighty to be the center of government for all believing Israelites.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 5 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Ritual Baptists, Emotional Baptists

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

One of the most burgeoning problems that now exists for white men in the 20th century growth of Judeo Christianity is the false view of the Bible's teaching regarding baptism. It has become fashionable to teach men that the Biblical usage of the word baptism is in reference to a pagan mode of baptism known as full-body immersionism, which destroys any true understanding or knowledge of the Society of the True Israel of the Living God. Thus, those teaching a false demand of baptism, that is to say, equating the meaning of Bible baptism with a pagan, physical ritual, have and do in truth lead away from the authority of the Scriptures and create a perverse and unbiblical religion. In effect, those teaching such unbiblical nonsense are perpetuating the mongrel mindedness of the degenerate pagan religions, since it is an indisputable fact that the true Israelites never practiced the ritual of full-body immersion baptism.

This Biblical and historical fact makes every so-called Kingdom Identity minister who teaches full body immersionism a liar and a hypocrite. It shows clearly that they are still in bed, committing religious mongrelization or idolatry, with the mongrel religions of this world. It makes them and the Judeos that they are in bed with nothing but religious whores and identifies them clearly to be no different than the Billy Grahams, Jerry Falwells, and Pat Robertsons whom they profess to be against. I am not at this hour going to name the names of the so-called Identity preachers who profess to have a knowledge of the true Israel of God, in the hope that many of these Identity preachers will awake from the grave of death and stop blaspheming the unmongrelizable God of the true Israel. In this respect, we Christian Separatists pray for our enemies.

We pray that those who have made themselves enemies of the Living God and who are at war with God because they call God a liar and seek to hang on to their Judeoism and the foul, smelly baggage of the antichrist establishment of evil, will turn from their intellectual dishonesty and let God be true and every man a liar. For we do count those who profess their Identity as Israelites and to be racially conscious as the good soil of our Father. But even the best of soil, if it will not germinate the seed of truth, and if it raises up only tares, it's fruit must, in the final analysis, be cast into the fire of destruction.

There are many questions that the individual Bible student must earnestly seek the answers to in light of the truth of the Word of God. First of all, what is the meaning of the Greek word *baptizo* and its related words? Does it mean washing or to wash, and how was it used in the context of the Scripture? It is worth noting that the word *baptizo* was a difficult word for the early English translators to translate so they simply anglicized the Greek. Nevertheless, when we let the context of Scripture define the usage of the words, then we understand that the word *baptizo* was employed to mean washing. It therefore did not matter whether this sacred washing entailed pouring, sprinkling, or immersion because it was employed to convey the idea of washing.

The next concept that we are faced with is expressed in the question, Is an Adamic person saved when they believe the Spirit of Truth or believe the teachings of Christ or are they saved only when they participate in some mode of physical, water baptism? The answer to this question, or rather how men answer this question, explains a great amount of the division that exists among professing Christians. In fact, entire denominations are built and predicated upon how they decide when the Bible teaches the moment of regeneration to be. Those who interpret the Bible to be in reference to physical baptism are in truth teaching water baptismal regeneration. They reason that believing is simply not enough to make one a child of the Living God. To those who make physical baptism the moment of regeneration, they reason that if a person is a true believer, then he will go on to participate in the ritual of water baptism in compliance with what they believe to be the commands of the Scripture. The question arises, What if a man believes on Sunday but is unable to be baptized until the next Sunday? And what if that man is killed on Monday? Does he still inherit eternal life, meaning both racial and spiritual? This simple question shows the hypocrisy of the ritual Baptists' position. Some of the more hard-core ritual Baptists would tell you that the man who missed his water baptism did not inherit eternal life, but most would contradict their own teachings and tell you that, Yes, the man inherited eternal life because he was a believer and that God would make allowances for his missed opportunity of physical baptism.

In this way, they would contradict their own teaching and destroy the authority of the Scriptures that they profess to believe in. For, if they teach that water baptism is an absolute necessity and is the moment of regeneration, then there can be no exceptions inasmuch as God is not a respector of persons. Thus, the ritual Baptists who teach water baptismal regeneration are exposed to be persons who attack the very authority of the Scripture and in their hypocrisy capitulate to a false tolerance that weakens the authority of the Word of God.

In other words, whatever the Bible teaches on Baptism, it certainly does not teach self-contradiction in its application and it certainly does not teach men to set up false theologies predicated upon compromising what they profess to believe.

The question then arises, What then does the Bible really teach regarding the necessity of baptism? It should be clear to any thinking person and anyone who has actually read the New Covenant of Jesus Christ that what is demanded of the birthright child of God in order for he or she to be redeemed by their Kinsman Redeemer is simply to believe the words and teachings of the Lord Jesus Christ. Believing is a non-meritorious action. It is the only action that is demanded of the racial child of God in order to enter the saved and redeemed Body of Christ.

But someone will say to me, Pastor Herrell, does not the Bible tell us that we must believe and be baptized in order to enter the Government of the Living God? My answer is, Yes, indeed it does. But the Scripture is talking about the baptism of fire where and whenever it demands baptism for Christians. It is talking about the renewing of the Christian mind to come into agreement with the Mind of the Holy Spirit. There are many Scriptures that the pagan Jews have placed in your Bibles that have never been in your Bibles and that the first Christians knew nothing about. For example, Mark 16:16 does not appear in the original manuscripts of the New Testament. This verse reads in the KJV,

> **"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."**

This verse of course was never in the Christian Scriptures, yet entire denominations have been built upon its misapplication. This shows the extent that men who have sought to twist the Scriptures to sell a pagan view point and phony ritual baptism have gone to in order to deceive other people.

Most people fail to understand, because of the apostate teachers and false-prophets, that the baptism or cleansing or washing that is demanded of believers is the Baptism of Fire, not a water ritual. Peter's words ring out through the corridors of history:

> **"Which figure now also saves us, baptism, not a putting away of the filth of the flesh but of a good conscience and an answer toward God through the resurrection of Jesus Anointed"** (I Peter 3:21 AST).

He tells us clearly that baptism is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, not washing men in water, that redeems them to Christ, but it is the answer to God with a clear and purified conscious by the washing of the water and the renewing of the Mind. It is not the white, Adamite's physical body that stands in need of renewing and washing by the Word of God, it is his mind that must be renewed, purged, or washed.

Thus, the Baptism of Fire is a spiritual baptism. The one true baptism that is absolutely necessary for entering into the Government of God and to His true Body Politic is the Baptism of Fire wherein God the Holy Spirit enters the Mind to indwell the believer and systematically begins purging the believer's mind of alien words, concepts, and ideas that are in opposition to the Mind of God. It is by the indwelling of the Spirit Mind of Jesus Christ in the believer that the believer is renewed and Christ is formed in him. It is by the consuming fire of the truth of God's Spirit that a believer is adjusted from maladjustment to the justice of God to be made just before a just and Holy God.

Thus, the Bible does demand a washing or a baptism, but that Baptism or washing, the one true Baptism, is not left to the administration of men. Men have not the power to regenerate themselves, let alone others. We are not to think of men above that which is written but we are to let God be true and every man a liar. Nor is the one true baptism the phony will-worship and emotionalism of the Pentecostals. The Pentecostals have created a blasphemous form and fashion, predicated upon a phony emotionalism. Pentecostalism is a far more hideous and ugly counterfeit than even the ritual, regenerating Baptists. Both are systems of infidelity.

Pentecostalism substitutes emotionalism for an actual renewing of the mind. It is predicated upon how one feels instead of how one thinks.

Thus, the one true baptism demanded of the individual believer is to walk on in the Baptism of the Spirit-Mind of the Living God with the objective of bringing every thought into subjection to the Mind of God until the very Mentality of God, that is the Mind of Christ, the Mind of the Anointed, be formed in us and we become sons in agreement with the Word and Judgments of our Father.

Therefore, men who teach water ritual baptisms, irrespective of the mode they may stress, are in effect teaching contrary to what the Bible actually demands of God's children. We Separatists can answer the questions that expose the hypocrisy of the pagan full-body immersionists and the Roman Catholic baptismal regenerationists. Our answer to the question posed of the man who believed on Sunday is very simple. The moment that he believed he had begun the Baptism of Fire, for the true Baptism begins upon the first day of salvation and as long as that man had walked in receiving what he had capacity to understand and as long as that man did not quench the burning Spirit of God then that man was redeemed and saved, for his salvation had nothing to do with the authority or power of men, but had everything to do with the believing of the authority of the Word of the Living God.

Men fail to understand that there are many fillings of the Holy Spirit of Truth and that God our Father has promised His people that as long as they will walk and continue in His Word He will lead them into all truth. Any system that substitutes a counterfeit teaching, whether meaningless ritualism or ignorant emotionalism is a counterfeit baptism or washing. Such systems do nothing to renew the mind of the believer in the full knowledge of truth. Only the comprehension and apprehension of the truth of the Scripture by being made to come into agreement to the words, concepts, ideas, and teachings of the life-giving principles of Scripture can do anything to save a man from himself and his enemies.

The foregoing statements should give sufficient reason to convince the truth-loving Bible student that the doctrines and teachings of the ritual Baptists are in truth a religious system of infidelity. In the fact that they twist and pervert the Scriptures to set up phony standards of persuasion or faith, they are not teaching the truth set forth in the Word of God. No matter how sincere or sincerely deceived men may be in their misapplication and twisting of the Scripture, if their theology results in false teachings, they are false teachers. The terrible crime of ritual Baptists and their teachings of baptismal regeneration administered by water rituals is the same crime perpetrated against the chosen people of God by the ancient Pharisees.

The Pharisees of the first century were men who practiced ritual without understanding the principle behind the ritual which they practiced. They were men who could not understand the intentions of the law that they professed to keep and in the process of setting up ritual ordinances that they imposed as demands upon the people, they led the people of God to destruction. The Christian Scriptures are designed to lead believers to understanding the precepts and principles and intentions of the truth of the Living God. The modern Pharisees of Judeo Christianity have set up a system predicated upon disagreeing with what the Word of God actually teaches and demands, but so strong an illusion have they created they are incapable of practicing even what is known as common sense. For they can no longer hear the simple truth of God's Word. Peter's words and Paul's words and Christ's words are made to fall upon deaf ears because the Judeos have created a form and a fashion and exalted the traditions of men above that which is written.

Common sense should tell the ritual Baptists that unless a man's mind is changed in true repentance and godly sorrow, then it does not matter how many times he has ducked or even if he has stood under a water fall, such a man is not regenerated unless he has a change of mind and a renewing of the mind to be in agreement with the just judgments of a Just God. To teach baptismal regeneration and water ritual baptisms is to teach contrary to what the Word of God actually demands. It sets up a strong illusion and a counterfeit government, a phony church, and tickles the ears of the people into willful apathy when it comes to teaching the authority of the Scriptural Word. It leads men away from understanding the Society of the true Israel of God. It asks men to believe lies about John the Baptist and Jesus Christ. It demands that they be intellectually dishonest with the truth of God's Word and call John the Baptist and Jesus Christ lawbreakers and the Children of Israel pagans.

Thus, a system of infidelity that is seen to be such by its deviation from the clear and explicit teachings of the Word of God is a system of strong illusions lorded over by wolves in sheep's clothing that leads the people of God away from their true Identity and their true authority. For instead of rendering men intellectually honorable and in agreement with the just judgments of their Father, it makes intellectual cowards out of men. It renders them intellectually dishonest and makes them blaspheme the Holy Spirit of Truth of Almighty God.

Judeo blasphemy and its system of infidelity leads only into error, never to intellectual integrity, for when we set down to sum up the purpose of Scripture and let the Bible define its purpose for itself, we cannot help, if we are honest with ourselves, to understand that the purpose of Scripture is to bring us to intellectual honor and integrity, for the book of Jacob refers to God's Word as a mirror, a mirror of absolute truth that we as individuals look into that reveals to us our true character and our true condition when weighed in the balance of the justice of God. The purpose of the Word of God is to bring us to intellectual honor, to reveal to us our true spiritual condition.

There are many voices in the White Wing which seek to build the house and nation of God upon effeminate compromise and false tolerance. Many of these people have told me that if I would back off from the truth of baptism and not demand that men bend the knee to the truth of God's Word, that the Christian Separatist Communion would grow faster and that we would not alienate so many of the so-called Identity preachers. But my reply is always the same, We do not want any intellectual cowards and Judeo compromisers in the Christian Separatist Church, for it is self-evident that the reason that our race has been brought to the brink of destruction is because men have failed to preach the truth of real, positive Christianity. They have allowed the Jews to do their theological thinking for them and they have treaded the precious Word of God under foot and sold out the truth of God's Word for money or fleeting recognition.

Those who have an attitude of false-compromise and false-tolerance, those who seek to mix the teachings of the unmongrelizable God with the filth of the mongrelized religions manifest themselves to be enemies of the Living God. These are not my judgments, they are the judgments of the Living God.

I would ask each white man to answer one question, At what point do we begin compromising the truth? If we compromise the Biblical truth on baptism and we erect in its place a false teaching and a system of infidelity, then have we not led the white race into the sin of idolatry? And is not the reason that God's judgment is upon America because we as a race have failed to stand upon the Word of God as our only rule of faith and definition of justice?

My answer to the effeminate compromisers and mongrelizers is that, No, the Word of God cannot be compromised, for if you compromise one truth, then you start down the road of error, and error begets error. Thus, Christian Separatists will not compromise, dilute, or water down the truthful Bible teaching regarding the one true baptism required of the Scripture, for it is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh and getting washed by water, the one true baptism is the renewing of the mind, the brainwashing that is taught by the Scripture. Those who will walk as Christian soldiers to be the builders of a nation must walk without compromise. They must be committed to the proposition of knowing the truth of the Scripture and defending that truth with all of their powers. That is the calling of the Christian. The compromisers and the theological whores who are only too willing to lay in the bed of the mongrel and prostitute themselves to thieves and liars are just as ungodly and just as antichrist as any other Judeo whore. Those who misrepresent, willfully or in ignorance, the truth of the Scripture and the true teachings of the Lord Jesus Christ are blasphemers of the doctrines of Christ.

There are hundreds of thousands of apostate, Judaized, churches across America which teach a false baptism in order to pervert the nature and character of the Church. Catholics and Baptists teach a fleshly baptismal regeneration based upon the physical act of either ducking someone in water or sprinkling them with water. Much the same could be said of the Church of Christ. In point of fact, most professing Christians have been taught that Baptism means water and water means baptism.

In plain language, they are carnally or fleshly minded. They refuse to see and understand that the one true baptism taught in the Scripture is the Baptism of Fire or what is called the renewing of the mind. The focus of these apostate religious groups is as Peter said the putting away of the filth of the flesh. To make this as simple as possible, the one true Baptism required of Scripture is the Baptism of Fire, wherein the Mentality of Christ enters the temple of the individual white man and renews his mind by teaching him the mind of Christ or the mind of the Holy Spirit, witnessed by the Word of the Living God. In other words, the one true Baptism is the Baptism of the Holy Spirit or the Holy Ghost, the epiphany or presence of Christ or the Paraclete.

In plain language, a nonbeliever whose mind has not been renewed or regenerated and has not been brought to the understanding of the truths that are taught in Scripture can be ducked in water or sprinkled upon or poured upon all day long and it will make no difference whatsoever to their salvation or the salvation of their race. In point of fact, if the mind of the individual is not washed with the water of the Word in a spiritual washing, then any physical act or ceremony that might be performed in the name of religion is useless and vain. The presumption taught in the Christian Scriptures is that all white individuals who have not made peace with God are maladjusted to the honor and justice of God and are in need of being adjusted to peace with God.

In other words, no matter how white or how true a racial birthright people may possess, they are not a member of the Anointed Body Politic of Jesus Christ until they have bent the knee to claim their white birthright in making peace with God through Jesus Christ by claiming Jesus Christ as their racial Kinsman Redeemer and only Sovereign and King. Only by claiming the blood sacrifice of the Lamb of God in yielding their unqualified allegiance and obedience to the Living God through the Blood of Christ, can any white man cease being at war with God in his mind and make peace with the Living God and therefore become adjusted from a maladjusted person unto a repented, blood-washed member of the Church of Jesus Christ.

The apostate churches fabricate phony rituals of water-baptism and theologically claim that these acts constitute regeneration. But washing people with water does not regenerate anything. The regeneration taught in the Scripture begins with believing and receiving the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation of the Living God into the Mind of the believer.

It is the Holy Spirit or Spirit of Truth, the Mind of Christ, that regenerates or washes the mind of the maladjusted white man. It is the Baptism of Fire that renews the mind and regenerates the mind by the washing of the Word of God, and thereby brings about a change of mind or true repentance in godly sorrow. The concept of regeneration taught in the Scripture is a common sense concept. When a woman loads up a load of filthy and dirty clothes into her washing machine, she regenerates the clothing. She washes the filth and the alien dirt out of the clothing and the clothing is considered clean and ready for reuse.

The regeneration taught in the Scripture is the same kind of regeneration performed by housewives every day. The apostate Churches pervert and twist the Scriptures to add an unwarranted mystical element to the Biblical teaching of regeneration. They teach that the individual becomes a new creation or new creature. But this is a lie, for the Bible teaches that the right emphasis must be upon the individual becoming a part of the new creature or the Church. In other words, an individual person only becomes a new creation or creature as he becomes a part of the second Eve of God, the wife of Christ, or the Body Politic of Christ.

In other words, God is recycling, washing and cleaning up, that which He already has chosen as His portion of the earth from the foundation of the world. White men are not new, but that which is new and did not exist before Pentecost was the New Creature of the Living Church or Body Politic of Jesus Christ; in other words, the wife of Christ. So the individual does indeed become a part of a new political creature in that he or she becomes a part of the Living Church of the First Born as he or she is regenerated in the renewing of the Mind to be in agreement with the Mind of Christ. The only thing new about the individuals is that they have had their minds washed and renewed by the Word of the Living God and thus they have become a part of the new nation or new government of the Everlasting Government of Jesus Christ, the one true nation, the nation of the Separated Ones.

It is also important to understand that only God in the person of the Holy Spirit can put an individual into the Church or Anointed Governmental nation of the New Covenant Government of Jesus Christ. It is God who adds to the Church or the Body Politic, for when the true meaning and teaching of regeneration is understood then it becomes obvious that the way in which God adds men and women to His Body Politic is by giving them the gift of the Anointing or the abiding Spirit of Truth. It should be said that we as the Church of the Body Politic of God do not put men into the Church, only God Himself can add to the Church. In this respect, all that the brotherhood or the Church can do is to maintain the unity of the Scriptures, to raise up a standard of one mind and one accord, predicated upon the Word of God.

Thus, if a man is not in agreement with the teachings of Christ, and hence the teachings of the real brotherhood, then the brotherhood has not the right to allow an unregenerate man into the Body Politic on the earth. In plain language, the responsibility of the true Israel of God is to maintain the bond of peace of the one accord and one mind by being absolutely loyal to the Word of God. If this is done, then false brothers will be manifested in their inability to be of one mind and one accord. In other words, they will show themselves to be in disagreement with the Mind of God, and when this is the case, the duty of the brothers is to remain separated from such men and not to allow them in their communion. By this means, it is God the Holy Spirit who adds to the Church and it is the Church's duty to walk in the commands of Separation as a Society.

Thus, the real question is not that we are in the Church but rather that the Church is in us. The Bible makes it clear that there is no difference between the Body Politic or the Church and the Kingdom or Government of Christ; they are one in the same institution. Antichrist Judeos purposely pervert and twist the Scriptures to try and make people believe that there is a difference between the Church and the Kingdom. This is another one of the lies that they use to cause white men to remain maladjusted and at war with the Living God, and there is no end to their lies, for they are demented and demon-possessed in their minds. It does not matter at what point the antichrists get you to step off the straight and narrow and forsake the belief system of the Christian Scriptures, for no lie is of the truth. If he can convince you that regeneration is more mystical than the Scriptures teach, then he has pulled you off the straight and narrow. If he can convince you that you as an individual are the new creature and not the Church of the Living God, then he has perverted you from going on to the next truth.

It is important to understand that the persuasion or belief system of Jesus Christ is built upon the principles of truth and that truth leads to truth, for Jesus said that His Spirit of Truth would lead us into all truth. The objective of the antichrist is to pervert a truth so that you will not be able to go on to the next understanding of truth. If he can make you believe that the Body of Christ is a decapitated Jesus forced upon a woman's body by confusing your mind as to what the New Creature of God is, then he has perverted your mind and impaired your understanding and blocked your way for going on to truly understand the nature and function of the new creature or the Government of the Church.

The persuasion of Christ is like a stairway to heaven. Each principle is built upon the other. The objective of the antichrists is tear out from under you as many steps of truth as they can by twisting and perverting the Scripture. Thus, the only hope for the believer who will be led by the Spirit of Truth is to let God be true and every man a liar and to learn not to think of men above that which is written.

Moreover, it is the duty of the Church, the true Church, not to compromise the teachings of Scripture or to be neutralized by a phony philosophy of false tolerance. Before closing this article, let me once again state the truth of the Christian Separatist view of the one true Baptism of Scripture.

As Separatist believers, separated by the Word of God unto the persuasion of Christ, we believe that there is but one true baptism, and that it is the baptism of fire that Christ declared that He specifically came to administer. We do not believe that a carnal, physical, interpretation of the Scriptures that seeks to justify physical water baptism is justifiable, but is rather designed by apostate nominal Christianity as a means of subverting and drawing off children of God unto the service of Satan. This raises the issue of exactly what the baptism of fire is, or that is to say, the one true baptism of God?

We believe that what many refer to as the baptism of the Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit is a synonymous term with the Baptism of Fire. But we are not talking about the Pentecostal perversion and their system of emotional infidelity. We are talking about the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation coming into a believer's mind and renewing that persons mind until they are in agreement with the judgments and thoughts of their Heavenly Father as conveyed to us in the persuasion once and for all time delivered.

We believe that the Baptism of Fire is the operation of the Holy Spirit wherein it renews the mind of the born from above, blood-washed believer by changing his thinking, his ideas and attitudes and replacing the carnal mind with the Mind of Christ, the Mind of God. We believe that this baptism begins upon the first day of true Bible salvation, wherein a person is filled with the knowledge of Christ.

We believe that it is God's will that the believer be renewed, refilled, with additional Holy Spirit or true knowledge of God each and every consecutive day of salvation thereafter. We believe that it is the object of the mind renewing fire of God to burn away all carnal thought processes until such time as we have taken on the just character of Jesus Christ, until such time as we have adjusted ourselves to the just judgments of the justice of God declared in His Word. We believe that true knowledge genders to obedience, to the leadership of the Holy Spirit as witnessed and verified by the precious Word of God, and in this we believe that the Lord Jesus Christ is our perfect example, wherein, through obedience through the Word of God and the just judgments of God, He became our example and showed us the way to reconciliation to the Living God, even obedience unto physical death.

Therefore, we reject the relatively modern teachings wherein the emphasis is placed upon physical baptism as a religious ordinance that is clearly not taught or required by the Word of God, for it is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh that saves us, but the answer of a good and clear conscience toward the Living God. This good and clear adjusted conscience, purged of all disagreement with the Heavenly Father, can only come about as we adjust ourselves to God's just doctrines and teachings and judgments.

No ritualistic act of sprinkling, pouring, or immersing can bring about a cleansed mind or conscience. No phony emotionalism, predicated upon false doctrines that are in disagreement with the Scriptures, can answer to the requirements of being led by the Spirit or Mentality of God. Nor can physical water perform the life-giving act of separation unto the Living God.

Moreover, when it is remembered that the Bible never said that "he that believeth and is baptized, the same shall be saved," then it becomes clear that at no time does God's Word teach that physical baptism will save anyone. But rather it teaches that the only saving baptism is the Baptism of Fire and the renewing of the mind wrought by the Holy Spirit-Mind of God as we study God's Word unto His approval in the leadership of the Spirit of Truth.

Those who reject the baptism of the Word of God will indeed be damned, not because they were not ducked in water or sprinkled upon or because they failed to speak in some kind of unknown tongue, they will be damned because they disobeyed God's Word and failed to study unto the approval of Almighty God. They will be damned because they thought of men above that which is written. They will be damned because they neglected so great a salvation, delivered to them in the finished work of Jesus Christ. They will be damned because their minds and consciences were never purged of their disagreement with the teachings of God and never renewed by the indwelling leadership of the love of the Spirit of Truth.

They will be damned because they were deceived by those who have been deceived, by their preachers, their neighbors, who have sought to make an establishment of Babylonian religion, even in spite of the presence and leadership of the Holy Spirit of Truth. They will be damned because they blasphemed the doctrines of Christ, because they quenched the Spirit, because they attributed teachings of devils to the Holy Spirit.

No, my Separated Brothers and Sisters, the truth of God's Word cannot be compromised, for no lie is of the truth and we know that no liar has eternal life abiding in him. This means that he does not have Holy Spirit. It is all really very simple: If we want to know who has Holy Spirit, then all we have to do is pick up God's Holy Spirit book called the New Covenant of Jesus Christ and see who is in agreement with what it really says and teaches. By this means and this means only can we test the Mentalities as we are required to do by Christian law. By this means and this means only can we prove all things or test all things.

If we fail at this late hour in history to come together as God's chosen people, united upon the persuasion delivered to us by Almighty God Himself, then we shall not rise to the necessity of being nation-builders, and the great majority of our white race whose intellectual cowardice and capitulation to deceivers has brought upon us as a people the consequences of disobedience, which are the judgments of Almighty God, then the majority of our people will perish as the fool Abner and the epitaph for America shall be "Died as fools, died the white Americans" (II Sam. 3:33).

The atheistic, pagan, Jewish deists and humanists together is the very coalition of hell. We have but one chance, one opportunity, one way for the survival and triumph of the white race against its enemies, and that is for every called and Separated son of the Living God to come to the truth of God's Covenant with our race. Those who will not bend the knee to the authority of the Living God are more treacherous to the survival of the white race than all the mongrel Jews and mongrel Hindus and Buddhists and Deists and Humanists and run-of-the-mill scum in American today.

We stand at this late hour in history surrounded by enemies and we have enemies within who are doing the bidding of the devils of this world. We must unite together upon the Constitution of the White Man, which is the Covenant of Jesus Christ. We must do so until we become of one mind and one accord. When enough of us have the Mind of God abiding in the anointing of the Holy Spirit of Truth, then and then only can our Father intervene in our behalf and aid us in building the nation that we so desperately need to build for the very survival of our race.

Therefore, for the sake of God's people, I beg you, White Man, to bend the knee to the authority of God's Word. Lay aside all greed, envy, strife. Let each man become a servant and a slave of Christ. Do not tolerate criminals who make merchandise of God's people through teaching false doctrines. Do not play silly little power games, seeking to usurp the throne of God Himself. Do not tolerate liars and deceivers. Mark such men. But above all, have preference for God's true brotherhood. Let us not lie to one another or about one another. Let us be united in one mind, one mentality, and one accord in the intellectual honor and integrity that comes only as we walk in peace with the Living God.

Let us walk in all truth, for Christ is the Spirit of Truth, but above all, let us take His Word and His teachings as our only standard of truth. If we will do this, then we will find our platform of Government, we will find the unity of blood and honor in the justice of God, for we can no longer tolerate self-will, will-worshippers, or stiff-necked materialistic opportunists. Let our war-cry be these Seven Words: Worship of God through service to race.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 6 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Muddy Water

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

The muddying of the water of truth is by no means new. The Jews and the pagans, collectively called Babylonians, under their many labels and disguises have sought to muddy the stream of truth from the very beginning. It is the Jews and the pagans, those of mongrelized mind, who have distorted the true Bible teaching regarding the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, and we Separatists are clearly on record and have demonstrated time and again that the Talmudic Jews are those responsible for the evil establishment known as premillennialism. We attack this Jewish doctrine and Jewish fable on every opportunity.

There are other people who have sought to be agents of devils and have claimed to be what is known as Preterists. Among these have been the Catholic Jesuits and the Humanist theologians of Germany, specifically Albert Schweitzer. It should be remembered that the Jesuits were affected by Jews and they in turn affected the intellectual climate of Germany. In turn, when the German theologians were questioning Judeo Christianity and some of its theological assumptions, the Jews used these inconsistencies to make atheists out of such men as Albert Schweitzer, who was an intellectual coward, and George Bernard Shaw, and when these men had capitulated to intellectual cowardice by ignoring the actual stated truths of the Scripture, they used these men as role models and heroes to use the truth of the Scripture against itself. Schweitzer and Shaw were both materialistic opportunists and were easily bought off with money or fame.

The fact that the Jews and mongrels have used historical Preterism to Jewish advantages means nothing since they have used every other Christian doctrine to their advantage in the establishment of their Jewish socialization. The real question regarding those who have sought to muddy the stream of truth is where did they go wrong? The answer is very simple. They start their Preteristic doctrine of the second coming of Jesus Christ in AD 70 instead of Pentecost. In this way, they deal only in half-truths instead of telling the whole truth and by this means they dominate the theological schools and become the definers of what historical Preterism is supposed to be. By this method, they leave unanswered a considerable number of questions which they go on to address from a pretended pro- point of view.

It is not uncommon to hear them ask the question, "Well if Jesus came in AD 70, then what do we poor Christians have today?" Then they write volumes pretending to answer the question. The stupidity of this is that they are dealing in half-truths. Yes, the Bible teaches that the presence of Christ took place in AD 70. It did so in two ways from two points of view. It was the judgment of God upon the Edomite infested nation of Judea and the end of the Mosaic economy. That was the negative aspect. In the positive, it was the day of vindication for the real Israel of God, that is to say, the Christian Church. It was a time when the Christians were totally vindicated for having believed in the true Anointed One of Israel and it was the day when all the world was to know that Jesus Christ was the true Prophet of God and that the Christians were the true chosen people of God. It was, in this sense, the day of the Lord, for it was the day of His vindication as well as the vindication of His people. AD 70 was not the beginning of the epiphany of Christ or the presence of His Paraclete; the beginning of the day of the Lord began on the Day of Pentecost.

Thus, fifty days after the sacrifice of the Passover Lamb, which was Jesus Christ, Christ returned as the Advocate or Paraclete, the One who would lead the children of God into all truth. Thus, the Second Coming occurred on the Day of Pentecost and continued until His enemies were made His footstool in AD 70. This is called Separated Preterism and is a considerably different point of view than what is popularly called Preterism among Judeo theologians.

The next point that I would make in distinguishing Separatist Preterism from Judeo Preterism or Humanistic Preterism is that Christ taught that He would return in the bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh which were His people or His Body Politic. This same Jesus that was taken up was to return as He promised He would in the Baptism of Fire, administered on the Day of Pentecost, to His chosen people. Judeo and Jewish theologians like to teach the perverted lie that Jesus had somehow promised that He would return in His own flesh, that is, in the body of Jesus Christ, but the Bible has never taught that perverted twisting of the Scriptures. What Christ promised was the Spirit of Truth, the Paraclete, the Comforter. He told his people, **"And I will petition the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may remain with you forever: the Mentality of Truth"** (John 14:16 AST). It would be the day of the true Jubilee, when things would be set right and turned back to their original intent of the law of God. More than this, it was the day when God would pour out His Spirit upon all of His flesh. It was the day of the baptizing of the minds of Christ's followers.

What the vast majority of people fail to understand is that Jesus was God. Not only was He God the Father in the flesh of Jesus Christ, but He was also God the Spirit in the person or presence of the Paraclete or Comforter or Holy Spirit which came on Pentecost. Thus, Christ returned as the Paraclete and finished His Work in the flesh of His apostles and followers. So the New Covenant was not written by men, it was written by God in the person of the Holy Spirit. It was Jesus Christ as the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, Who delivered to God's people the New Covenant and Who finished His Work by delivering the persuasion once and for all times. The Deliverer was Christ. The flesh that He came in on Pentecost was His chosen family, the bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. Therefore, no true understanding on what the Bible really teaches on the subject of Eschatology can be gained unless the subject of the second coming of Jesus Christ begins upon the Day of Pentecost. No true eschatological understanding can be gained unless it is known and understood that the Spirit or Mentality of Christ and the Holy Spirit are one in the same person.

When this is understood, we may clearly answer the question, What was promised to God's people? The first witness is that of Joel's prophecy.

> **"For these are not drunk, as you imagine, for it is the third hour of the day; but this is that thing which has been spoken through the prophet Joel, 'And it will be' in the last days, God says, 'I will pour from My Mentality on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, and your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams, and on My male slaves and on My female slaves, in those days I will pour out My Mentality, and they will prophesy. And I will give wonders in the heaven above, and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapor of smoke. The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the coming of the great and notable day of the Master. And it will be that everyone, whoever calls on the authority of the Master, will be saved'"** (Acts 2:15-21 AST).

In addition to this, we have the prophesy of John the Baptist,

> **"And even already, the ax is laid at the root of the trees. Then any tree not producing good fruit is cut off, and thrown into the fire. I indeed baptize you in water to repentance. But He coming after me is strong than I, of Whom I am not worthy to bear the sandals. He will baptize you in the Mentality of Separation and fire; Whose fan is in His hand, and He will purify His floor, and will gather His wheat into the barn. But He will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire"** (Matthew 3:10-12 AST).

Then, in addition to these prophecies, we have the prophecies of Jesus Christ Himself regarding the appearance and presence of the Paraclete or Advocate of the Living God for His people.

> **"And I will petition the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may remain with you forever: the Mentality of Truth"** (John 14:16 AST).

> **"I have spoken these things to you, abiding with you, but the Comforter, the Mentality of Separation, Whom the Father will send in My authority, He will teach you all things, and will remind you of all things that I said to you"** (John 14:25-26 AST).
>
> **"And when the Comforter comes, Whom I will send to you from the Father, the Mentality of Truth who proceeds from the Father, that One will witness concerning Me"** (John 15:26 AST).
>
> **"But I tell you the truth, it is profitable for you that I should go; for if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you. But if I go, I will send Him to you"** (John 16:7 AST).
>
> **"My little children, I write these things to you so that you do not fail. And if anyone fails, we have an Advocate with the Father, the Just Jesus Anointed"** (I John 2:1 AST).

Jesus Christ clearly identified Himself as the promised and coming Comforter or Advocate when He said,

> **"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I am coming again, and will receive you to Myself, that where I am you may be also"** (John 14:3 AST).

Jesus explains the necessity and purpose of His physical death:

> **"'The hour has come that the Son of man should be reputed. Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, Unless the grain of wheat that falls into the earth dies, it remains alone. But if it dies, it bears much fruit'"** (John 12:23-24).

In other words, Christ was telling His followers that it was necessary for Him to die physical death that His Spirit or Mentality, that is the Mind of Christ, might be multiplied. This too points to the fact that Christ was clearly identifying Himself as the Advocate or Comforter.

Again, Paul admonishes the Christians in identifying the Holy Spirit by telling the Christians to, **"let this mind be in you, which also was in Anointed Jesus"** (Phil. 2:5 AST). Again, in I Corinthians 2:15 (AST):

> **"But one with the Mentality, truly, discerns all things, but he is discerned by no one. 'For who knew the Mind of the Master? Who will teach Him?' But we have the Mind of the Anointed."**

Moreover, the Bible declared an eternal truth regarding the fleshly body of Jesus Christ when it stated that henceforth, from the day that Scripture was written, we would not know Jesus after the flesh.

> **"So as we from now know one according to flesh, but even if we have known the Anointed according to flesh, yet we no longer now know"** (II Cor. 5:16 AST).

God's people were specifically promised that to those who looked for Him would He appear the second time.

> **"And as it is reserved to men once to die, and after this the judgment, so the Anointed, having been offered to bear the failures of many, will appear a second *[time]* without failure to those expecting Him for salvation"** (Hebrews 9:27-28).

The promised appearance was that of the Paraclete, the Comforter and Advocate, promised by prophecy and by Jesus Christ Himself. It would be the same Jesus, though in the function and person of the Holy Spirit.

> **"'Men, Galileans, why do you stand looking up to the heaven? This Jesus, being taken from you into heaven, will thus come in the way you saw Him going into Heaven'"** (Acts 1:11 AST).

If the direct and emphatic, explicit statements of Scripture are to have any meaning whatsoever, then it must be admitted by the Bible reader that Jesus Christ came the second time, according to the promise of prophecy, on the Day of Pentecost. Moreover, as the foregoing Scriptures prove conclusively, it was no secret as to how Christ's second coming would take place.

It becomes clear to those who will go to the Scripture and believe what the Scripture teaches in the clear and emphatic language of prophecy that the same Spirit of Almighty God that was manifested in the flesh of Jesus Christ would return in the function and person of the Paraclete or Advocate of the Father, that is, the Holy Spirit or Mentality of Separation.

Moreover, in the Mount Olivet prophecies of Jesus Christ, He emphatically states:

> **"Truly, I say to you, In no way will this generation pass away until all these things have occurred"** (Matt. 24:34 AST).

We know from the witness of the Holy Spirit-written New Covenant of Jesus Christ that these things did occur. We know from the testimony of history that Christ was indeed who He said that He was and that all that He predicted came to pass exactly as stated.

While there are many who cannot deny the undeniable truth of history and prophecy, still they seek to misrepresent the teachings of the Scripture by starting their telling of the story only in AD 70 at the time of the destruction of Jerusalem as predicted by Christ. Any student of theological history will quickly see that starting the story in AD 70 results only in telling half of the truth. The Jesuits and a great number of the German theologians who have sought to define Preterism only by discussing AD 70 have in truth sought only to use the truth of Scripture against Itself.

The Bible does not tell us to begin the telling of the truth in AD 70; It tells us to begin the telling of the wonderful truth of the second coming of the Mentality of Jesus Christ on the Day of Pentecost. Since the Humanists and the Trinitarians and those with dishonorable motives have monopolized the theological label of Preterist, I cannot deny that these men are historical Preterists for as much as they tell the truth. But I can dogmatically tell you that they are not Separated Christians.

Thus, they are not Separatist Preterists, for the telling of the truth must be the telling of all the truth, for not to tell the truth is to walk in failure. It does not really matter where a man fails at the truth of the Scripture, for comprehending and apprehending the truth of the Scripture is like jumping a deep void between two cliffs. If the distance between the two cliffs is ten feet and a man puts the effort in only to jump five feet, then that man has failed the test and the exercise. His destiny is to plunge to the jagged rocks below because he is a failure – because he failed to go all the way, to put the effort in to succeed. It does not matter in truth whether he jumps one foot or nine feet. If he came short of the mark of success, his destiny of failure is the same.

The Word of the Living God requires 100% belief. It requires continuance to walk and to continue in the teachings of Jesus Christ, for Christian law states that to those whom much is given, much shall be required, and that those who know to do good and do it not, to them it is failure.

It is true that the Jewish eschatological position now dominates America, but it does so only because white men have failed to tell the truth. The atheistic deists always subscribe to a futurism, for they always have. It is there marked characteristics for the avoidance of reality and especially the reality of the presence of Jesus Christ.

The greatest enemies of the white man are not the deceived and deluded Church-going premillennialists – though we would not argue that all of their preachers are manifest criminals – the greatest enemies of truth are those who misrepresent the true Preteristic point of view, for their motive is to twist the truth by telling half-truths. The Jewish premillennialist is easily exposed as a God-hating liar. But those who pretend to be historical Preterists and only want to talk about what happened in AD 70 are far more dangerous to the survival of the white race than even the premillennialist.

In truth, many of these men are seeking to maintain theological establishments of evil, such as Trinitarianism. But the truth is that there is only one God and that God is a Spirit, and those who worship Him must do so in Spirit and in truth.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 7 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

War Clouds Over America

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

We find this declaration of a fool in the Bible:

"Should Abner die as a fool dies? Your hands were not bound, your feet were not fettered; as one falls before the wicked you have fallen" (II Sam. 3:33-34).

With these words, David lamented over Abner. Abner was a man who had enemies, mortal enemies. Abner knew who his enemies were. But Abner was deceived. Someone had told him that he could lay aside the differences that he had with his enemies, and that he could forget that they were his enemies.

So Abner was deceived by an unrealistic and romantic philosophy that denied the truth in which he lived, and Abner met his death because he played the fool, because he listened to those who told him that his enemies were not his enemies.

So Abner died as a fool. He acted the fool and he paid the price of a fool. Should Abner die as a fool dies? asked David. Should American white men and women die as fools die? we ask today. What is a fool? The Bible gives us the definition. It says that a fool is one who has said in his heart that there is no God.

Today, America, because of the infiltrating work of the Marxist, Communist Atheists, who have disguised themselves in a myriad of guises, calling themselves Americans, Christians, with no fear of God before their eyes, preaching the Jewish Jesus of the Talmudic Jews, have deceived the American people. The Bible says that God's people are like sheep led to the slaughter. The Bible says that it is for lack of knowledge that our people perish. And perhaps most importantly, the Lord Jesus Christ has declared and warned that the thieves who have come to steal your name, your wealth, your racial children, have come but to steal and to kill and to destroy. They have stolen from America and from the European white man the true teachings of Christianity. They have created a nation of fools. It is today lucrative to act the fool on late night television and to act the fool in the rock subculture.

The Jew mongrel has socially engineered America so that acting the fool is now the norm. Serious people are made fun of. Now we know that the atheistic, Talmudic Jewish philosophy, the arch enemy of real Christianity, whether presenting itself as Russian Communism or American Marxism or Jewish Socialism, or even Judeo Christian escapism that we see continuously preached day and night by the antichrist, Christ-hating Judeo preachers – we know that all of this is nothing but the foolishness of ancient atheistic Jewish fables, deadly inventions of Jews, invented by Jew mongrels in order to subvert the Aryan white man away from the reality of the life principles of God's Word. It is the old atheistic Jew shell game.

The Jew will tell any lie to keep you, the Aryan white men and women, away from the truth of God's Word, and the most hideous form in which the devils present themselves are as angels of light, claiming to be messengers of the Most High God, and this my friends is how the mongrel minded, atheistic Jew philosophies of Satan work; and I tell you today that if you will not turn back to God's Word, if America will not cease its blasphemy of the doctrines of Christ, if they will not bend the knee to the God of Heaven in serious fear of His wrath, then America will begin the next century in an unparalleled blood bath, and those who are not separated unto the Living God will die as fools and die with fools, and it will be said of them, Died as a fool, died America. Let us take a look at reality today.

A few years ago, the American people saw the Stock Market crash with a greater crash than in 1929. But International Jewry was able, through Japanese money, to quickly regain control. Today, the Jewish media is once again announcing shut downs of the Federal Government. It has become an annual event in America. Each fiscal year, the rumblings get worse, as the Congress plays the impossible balancing game of continuing to prop up a bankrupt nation. The Republicans, who serve only as a political pressure valve to appease and give the impression to the American people that they are somehow going to save America, and this kind of political rhetoric and the old shell game that the American two-party system plays for the entertainment of the sheep is only an illusion, perpetrated by the magicians of Washington, D.C., for the unspeakable truth that no one dares to speak is that America, as a sovereign nation, has been sold on the international slave market by the white slaver Jews.

Little by little and piece by piece, the Internationalists have dismantled and destroyed America, by following International, atheistic, Communist policies. Oh yes, I know, they change their names; they call themselves Marxists or Democrats or Humanitarians, or even Christians. But atheism, by any other name, is still atheism, and Zionistic Judaism, by any other name, still adheres to the same principles for the destruction of white America. Some optimistic patriot who refuses to see reality may say to me, Is it not true that the Republicans are doing all they can with their Contract with America to pay the debt off so that they can make America once again fiscally responsible. To that patriot and millions like him, I tell you today, it is an impossibility at this time for the Republicans or anyone else to correct the evils and the wrongs that have been set in motion by the design of the atheistic Jew in America. Do not be deceived any longer, for no matter who you elect to Congress or who you elect President in the present two-party system, America is headed for bankruptcy and to be sold on the International UN market.

This raises an interesting question, one that every white American must come to grips with: Can America pay off the Jewish interest system that has destroyed American sovereignty? Today, the Congress wrestles with being able to pay off the national debt. I wonder how many people really understand what that means. First of all, there are two kinds of debts that are talked about. There is the running deficit which is the amount of debt that America normally would incur for overspending, trying to prop up and maintain their Communist, Socialist, give-away robbery programs under the Communist principle of redistribution of wealth, taking from the haves and giving to the have-nots, which the Bible calls thievery, and for those of you who do not understand who Robin Hood was, let me tell you now that he was a National Socialist. He fought corrupted Government and took from thieves and gave to his fellow white men.

But Communist Socialism is predicated upon taking money and power from white people and giving it to mongrels. Robin Hood was not a mongrel. Robin Hood was seeking justice and atheistic Jewish communists are not Robin Hoods. They are antichrist, antiwhite, thieves, and those who aid and abet them in destroying white, Christian sovereignty are the twice dead children of hell of your own race. Yes, it is possible for America to pay off the deficit everyone talks about. But the Marxist Communists in your Government do not want that to happen because they want and have always wanted to bankrupt America in order to bring it under the UN. This was the plan of Roosevelt and his communists.

It was Roosevelt and International Communists who planned the UN, and it was Roosevelt who first started America down the Marxist, Communist road to destruction. But while it is possible to bring spending under control and to end the fiscal year with no deficit, that activity does nothing for paying off the so-called National Debt. The longer the Marxist Communists in Congress can maintain the smoke-screen of pseudo-responsibility or give the illusion of responsibility to the American people, the faster the trillions of dollars of international debt mounts up. Let us assume that it takes until past the year 2000 to balance the budget and thus eliminate the deficit. By this time, the debt, which is currently $5 trillion, will have grown each year by the amount of money borrowed to cover the deficit and by any unpaid interest.

When the budget was finally balanced, nearly 50% of the yearly federal income would be directed toward paying the interest on the debt to prevent it from growing larger. This leaves less and less money for the Government to operate on in addition to the drastic cuts that would already have had to have been made in order to eliminate the deficit. With so little money left to operate on, paying on the principal of the debt would be almost impossible. Any unpaid interest that accumulated would still raise the amount of the principal and more and more money would have to be directed toward the interest payments. As the interest becomes larger, the operating budget of the government becomes smaller and it becomes harder to maintain a balanced budget. If the Government could not balance the budget ten or fifteen years ago, it certainly will not be able to balance it in another ten years, so the idea of eliminating the deficit is out of the question any way.

The give-away thievery programs, the supporting of mongrels with Jewish social programs, and the appeasement policies of mongrels means that the National Debt will not be paid off. Why is this true? Because the Marxist, atheist, Communists know that if they take the money from the Negroes and the mongrels, they will burn every city in America. They know that if the welfare checks and the Government make-work jobs are eliminated, their phony house of cards, Jewish Socialism, will all come tumbling down. So they are in what is called a damned-if-you-do and damned-if-you-don't situation. Their plan had been to take your guns away from you, and still is if they can talk you in to it. But the Waco and Randy Weaver incidents and the strong opposition against gun control and gun confiscation by the American people has thrown a monkey wrench into the plans of the International Jews. Roosevelt's Jewish Socialism, and later, Johnson's Great Jewish Socialist Society, were set in motion and could not be stopped and now cannot be controlled. The Internationalist plan has been to make America and Canada International states under UN control.

Canada has proven somewhat easier to get under their thumb, but white North America has resisted Jewish Socialism. But the Internationalists continue to work their Marxist, Jewish Socialist plan. Let us make no mistake about it, the Communists never gave a damn about Russia, their eye was always on the prize of the great wealth of the United States of America and Canada. Their plan has been to sell out America piece by piece, job by job, factory by factory, to enslave the American white man by his own Congress and through his own courts, all for the purpose of making the United States and other white nations International States. This is why they are bringing mongrels and Asiatics and Negroes into this country as fast as they can haul them in, for they know that when it becomes absolutely obvious to every man on the planet that America is already bankrupt, they will propose to be your saviors.

The Jews, who are the ones responsible for the destruction of American sovereignty and the white American nation, will step forward and present themselves as the saviors of the world. They will tell you that the only way that you can survive is to become a certified International State, a citizen of the world, as they say. The Marxist, Communist, atheists in your government have already sold your American sovereignty as a nation out with one international Jewish treaty after another. American citizenship means nothing. When American citizens can be arrested in foreign countries for hate crimes or for holding racist opinions, American sovereignty means nothing; when California voters vote by majority to stop their pockets from being picked and the Federal Government overrides them, American sovereignty and Jewish democracy mean nothing. American sovereignty is the very foundational principle of what constitutes a free and independent nation.

The atheistic Communists have methodically gutted your nation from within. After the McCarthy era when they were exposed as a Jew communist conspiracy, they simply quit carrying cards and changed their names, but their international, one world Government scenario was not abandoned. They invaded your colleges, your seminaries, and your schools with their Jewish Socialist agendas. They worked their way into the halls of American Government until they would be able to set the laws and policies that governed your nation. They created the Communist, Socialist redistribution of wealth policies for the sole purpose of bankrupting your nation. When the White-wing stood up against them, they immediately unleashed a barrage of Jewish propaganda, of phony Christian teachings in order to control any organized white resistance, even in the Identity movement. Soon they found those men who would preach Jewish doctrines, and they began setting them up as the so-called leaders of the Identity movement. In the process, they used these traitors to the white race and to the Living God to make the word racist a nasty word. Today, some of these same people, such as Dan Gayman and Dave Barley, these treasonous Jews, these declared antichrists, are still doing everything they can to lead the white wing to their destruction and demoralize any real patriotic movement that may appear on the scene. Gayman and Barley are not about to repent of their antichristism. Both of these criminals are but typical of other Jews and Jewish agents who have placed themselves in the white wing purely to make merchandise of God's people.

John the Apostle declares both of these men and many like them to be antichrists or antianointed, for the Scripture says, **"And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed, which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world"** (I John 4:3).

"Who is the liar, except the one denying that Jesus is the Anointed" (I John 2:22). The Bible declares that God's chosen people, His apostles, His followers, those of His Government, those who believed in Him, were bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. To Christians only did Christ declare that to those who looked for Him would He appear the second time. Everything that Christ prophesied on

Mount Olive came to pass and is a historical fact as surely as the destruction of Jerusalem, and Christ said repeatedly that all that He prophesied would happen in that generation, including His second coming, as they say. Christ did return a second time on the day of Pentecost, in the person of the Holy Spirit or the Mentality of Separation, and He infused mightily and indwelled His Apostles in the upper room, and that same day, He ruled and reigned in the city of David in the person of His apostles as they were the Living temple of the Living God, and as they preached the glorious favor of Almighty God toward the white race.

The Jews and the new-agers and all atheistic mongrel scum deny these facts and they twist the Scriptures and they lie and preach Jewish eschatology and in so doing they try to preach the Jews into the kingdom or Government of God, and I tell you that this is an impossibility, for God's people will know the truth and the truth will set them free. They are waking up to that truth every day across America and the world. But coming to that truth and living in the reality of the Scripture means that there is no escapism from the war in which you were born. It means that you must take responsibility to look for political, realistic solutions for the survival of your race. No Jesus is not coming, he has already come and he is here today in His Anointed. Christ in you, the hope of reputation. That means that God's people are to be focused now in this world in finding political solutions to perpetuate the survival of their race and nation. That means that you, white man, must obey God's Word and follow the Constitution of the white race, the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ and walk in cooperation with your godly brothers and be about the Father's business of establishing a national, Christian socialist state, or else you and your family will die as Abner, and if you follow the Jews and their cunningly devised fables, you will be following the blind who will lead you into the ditch, and the bull-dozers of the antichrist will cover you and your family up. Now Gayman and Barley do not believe anything anyway; they just believe in money, and at the last hour, they will be the first to give your names to the enemies of God, for the love of money does not provide any kind of godly convictions.

Now going back to our theme, let us ask the question, Why would someone want to bankrupt America? Why would someone want to take the Bible out of your schools and preach instead atheism? Why would someone want to clandestinely back the selling of dope to your children? Why would someone want to consistently cater to atheistic morality and gutter morals of whores and pimps in your television media? Why would someone want to preach something other than what the Bible actually teaches? There is only one reason: that is to destroy the American white nation built by your forefathers for their posterity. What does the immediate future hold for America?

When you understand the mind-set of the international, atheistic and Communistic Jews, and their Satanic scenario to rule the world and make so-called Israel the capital of the world, you begin to understand the Zionistic, atheistic mind, that it is purely Satanic, and only then, by understanding the Christ hating, Internationalist, Communist, can you begin to understand what the future holds for America. Soon your country will be declared insolvent; bankrupt. The Communists will call for a new Constitution. When the extortion money is no longer paid to the criminals in the street, the epidemic crime rate that we know today will dwindle in significance to the crime rate that we will see in America very soon. The Black Separatists will move for control of a geographical area of America, for one thing the Jews never counted on was the power of a Louis Farrakhan. Inflation, although great now, will skyrocket as in the days of Nazi Germany before Adolf Hitler.

The Government will try control measures by printing different monies, but this will be but a measure against the white man and his underground economy. As depression and apathy for life sets in, more government officials will be assassinated. The president will respond with executive orders and it will be obvious to every American that they are living in a police state. Terrorism, perpetrated by freedom fighters as well as by Government agents, will become a common, everyday occurrence.

From a policing point of view, America will become a nightmare, for there are not enough police to actually guarantee the safety of Americans in America even today. Thus, the American military will be used as policemen within the next few years. While all of this is happening, the Jews will preach peace and safety from the UN. They will tell you that the only answer to the starvation, the rampant dying from disease, the totalitarian dictatorship of the Federal Government, will be that the American people vote to become an International territory.

Anyone resisting these people will be declared a criminal, as racists and Christians are declared criminals today. Massive camps will take the place of overcrowded prisons, and yes, the Government may well employ tattoos or numbers or even implanting microchips under the skin in order to control the population. But those who are foolish enough to think that it will only be the white wing and the right wing herded into these Federal reeducational camps are living in a Fool's Paradise. The future death camps will be for anyone who professes any belief in Jesus Christ no matter how Judeo or watered down. It is the objective of the antichrist, god-hating, atheistic Jew to kill and eradicate from the earth any kind of profession of Jesus Christ.

The same holds true for anyone who professes any kind of racial understanding or distinctions. In the last twenty-five years, Segregationism or the acknowledging of any differences between races, such as color, has steadily been declared a crime in America. They are called hate crimes, and those who hold such views are already declared enemies of mankind, just as the early Christians were in Nero's Rome. In other words, the false Christians who are laboring under Jewish fables and the strong illusions of false religion will be killed along with the militant Christians if the atheist Jew is successful with his plan, with the exception of those leaders who will only too quickly sign over their followers for death and declare themselves businessmen. So it is a little bit stupid to be a Judeo; they had might as well become real Christians, for they are just as much a threat in the final phase of world domination by atheistic Jewry as the most militant racist, Separated Christian.

Now I realize that the intellectual cowards and the Communist socialists in the Christian Churches will denounce Jesus Christ as they already are doing, but I am not talking about the Pastors and the so-called leaders, I am talking about the average deceived Christians in the Methodist, Baptist and other such Judeo Churches who make up the rank and file members, for their Pastors have already sold them out to the devil by teaching them false doctrines and calling God a liar. The Communists in the pulpits, the atheists in the seminaries, will be the first to denounce Christianity, and the poor stupid rank and file members will be hauled away to the death camps. There they will die of starvation, diseases, or executions.

The Jew must follow this scenario in order to completely destroy the American family. Once the maniac Jewish fever has started in America, it will not stop until it has killed the Christian aristocracy just as it did in France. Wherever the living devils of the Satanic, atheist, Communist Jew has been able to poison, through the guile and lies of Satan, a sufficient number of the white population, the end result in history has always been the same: the murder and extinction of white Christian families. Do not think that you can compromise with these devils; do not be a fool as was Abner. If they gain the power, they will pass laws that your sons and daughters must marry mongrels.

Do not follow the compromisers, for they are compromising away your racial existence. Follow Jesus, the truest of all racists, and His National Christian Socialism. Your children will be told that it is a crime to have anything to do with you. You will be declared politically dead. If you have small children, they will be taken from you in the name of humanism and you will be declared an enemy of the International state. Already, the Marxist, atheist communists through their social programs have declared it a crime of child abuse to teach racial knowledge. It will also, within your lifetime, be declared a crime to teach real Christianity. As a matter of fact, it already is, and there are some who would say that I am committing a crime today, including many of the so-called Identity preachers. But these men are cowards and antichrists and they fight against the Anointed of God.

We could go on painting a picture of your future in the light of the plans of international, atheistic, communism. But we Christian Separatists have a little different view of the future. We believe that the Marxist Communists can be defeated by following the leadership of Almighty God in Jesus Christ. We believe that by white man returning to his God-ordained heritage and wisdom of his race, the chaos and anarchy that is pending over America can be turned to victory. Now since you are already going to die, wouldn't it be better to die for God and truth and freedom rather than to end your life a complete victim of atheistic, antichrist Jewry and die as a fool like Abner. You see, God's Word has the answer to our problems. If we as Americans had been putting God's Word first in our lives, we would not be facing the savage chaos that is before us. But far too many Americans sold out the principles of freedom in Christ Jesus for temporary materialistic gain. Far too many were seduced through the Jewish materialistic philosophy.

Far too many turned their backs upon their white brothers and the principles of National Christian Socialism. Far too many chose luxury over the future of their children. Far too many abandoned the clear truth in their Bible and became traitors to the Living God. But I have some good news for you today. God is not defeated, nor are His chosen white people. God our Father has promised in His Word, a God who cannot lie, that if we will believe His Word and act upon it, He will open the windows of Heaven and shower upon us the blessings of life. He will cause our enemies to vanish before our eyes. But that means that you my friend, my white brother, my white sister, must be willing to put God's Word absolutely first in your life. You must be willing to follow the example of Christ's unselfish sacrifice for your race. You must be willing to seek that perfect love in Christ that casts out all fear of Jewish atheism and the enemies of God, for perfect love casts out all fear. You must be willing, whatever the price, whatever the cost, to stand with God's people upon God's Word. Then and only then will the eternal God of Heaven open the windows of Heaven to give our race victory over His enemies. Today, in this hour of destiny, the Christian Separatist Church Society is training tomorrow's leaders.

We want no mongrels, no Jews, no cowards, we are uniting only tried and true certified white Christians, and we are training them and uniting them to be the Government of God in Heaven and to stand up like Christian white men and tell the American people that they have another choice. They do not have to choose to go along with the atheistic Jewish, one-world scenario. They do not have to die as fools. They can once again have a Christian nation of decency and order by choosing this day the life that is in Christ Jesus. They do not have to die as cowards and at the mercy of atheistic vermin. They do not have to be victims, for in Christ they can be more than conquerors. They do not have to accept the flood-tide of International, atheistic, Jewish socialism.

Now I want to ask all of you a question today: Where do you think the sheep of America will turn when all hell breaks loose in this country? People say to me, Pastor, you cannot win the masses. I say to you, I do not intend to win the masses, I intend for the masses to come to me, to us. Today, we are in the business of training those who will govern a free America. They must be men of steel. They must be men of discipline and honor. They must be the elite of the best, and we can no longer afford to waste our time with intellectual cowards or weaklings, and certainly not men with known Jewish blood. We cannot afford to waste our time with the dishonorable and the dishonest among our race. We must raise up the leadership all across this land, men who have the blood and honor to walk with decent men, for I tell you today that the masses will come to Christian Separatism if we will but obey the Scripture and lift up Christ. Read your Bibles, God our Father has never worked with the majority but always with an elect minority. It is always the few who have preserved the freedom of the many. It is always the few who have led the masses. I remind you that when the Communist, atheistic, socialists in Nazi Germany were fighting the Nationalists for that country, Adolf Hitler began with only 17 guys in the back room of a bar. But he succeeded into becoming the government of that country because he would not compromise white nationalism or Christian truth, and we shall succeed also because we have the truth. He went from 17 men of iron will to millions because he stayed the course of truth, and he would not compromise. You see, what you need to understand, my friends, is that our job is only to raise up the leadership. To raise up the shepherds of the nation. God will drive the sheep to the shepherds at the appropriate time as He has appointed in Heaven. I am going to ask you a question today, perhaps the most important question ever asked you in your life: Are you a worthy shepherd of the Master? Are you completely disciplined by the Word of God to obey the Captain of your Salvation? Have you made peace with the Living God by surrendering your all to the Lord Jesus Christ? Are you shepherd material? I ask you in this hour of destiny to search your heart, white man. Make peace with your God and come to the side of truth.

Let God put in your heart and mind to have the invincible will, that iron will the comes only by the conviction of truth, that you may truly worship God through service to race, that you may be an instrument and a vessel for His service in the great racial war of the ages. I pray that every white man in America, Australia, and Canada will hear the call of Almighty God to God's War with Satan. I pray for deliverance of God's precious white race from the crushing boot of the atheistic Marxists. My friends, we have come as a race to the place and point of history where that you as a white man must make your calling and election sure. What you do today will determine whether your white race becomes extinct or not. Jesus said, "The thief comes but to steal, kill, and destroy." I pray that you will believe His warning in this hour of destiny, for if you will put God first in your life and in your mind, our victory as the chosen white race of God is all but insured.

I promise you that if you will become serious with Almighty God, we shall have victory. I promise you that if you will put forth the effort to stand shoulder to shoulder with your true white Christian brothers, not only shall we defeat the antichrist, but we shall once and for all vanquish them from this earth. I beg you in the name of the survival of the white race to bend the knee to Jesus Christ today. Let us provide America a choice of a future government. Let us stand up today and be about the business of our Heavenly Father. Let us not be sidetracked with Jewish Socialism or Jewish religion or Jewish theology. Let us focus our eyes upon the Rock of Ages, upon the only true and wise and begotten God of the flesh, Jesus the Christ. Let us see Him as He reveals Himself in His true Word, for I tell you that the freedom of white man is not a gift of other men, it is obtainable only from the God of Heaven. I tell you that decency and honor and true liberty and true freedom come from God, not men. Join the Christian Separatist Church Society today and with that action vote for a future for the white race. May God bless and empower each and every Separated one. Hail the impending victory.

Obstacles to Truth

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

True, objective scholarship is always hindered by preachers. Preachers are always interested in selling themselves, or espousing their subjective points of view, and while this may be expected of those who engage in the art of preaching, subjective rhetoric has little place in the area of objective scholarship. A prime example of this is seen in the numerous eschatological theories espoused by preachers, and it must be said that the reason there are so many eschatological theoretical designations is fundamentally through the fault of preachers. An example of this may be seen in a preacher who is a Preterist denying that he is a Preterist. Pastor Dave Barley is quite correct in going to his dictionary to define the term Preterist, for all the word Preterist means is one who believes that all prophecy came to fruition or was fulfilled on or before AD 70.

If a man espouses that point of view, he is a Preterist for that is the definition of the word. To deny that fact is ludicrous and serves only to contribute to the public's confusion. In other words to be a Preterist has nothing to do with additional points of view; it is simply a theological designation for a belief. Thus a man may be a Preterist and an Amillennialist, which means he rejects the idea of a future millennial reign where Christ plays favorites to the Jews. He may be a historical Preterist or may be a dispensational Preterist, my point is if truth is to be arrived at we must have labels or designations for certain theological positions or assumptions. The same rules hold true for those who subscribe to the premillennial theory of eschatology. Premillennialism simply means that a person believes the Jewish eschatological theory that a Jewish Christ is to return to the earth to set up a millennial kingdom and that by His coming all Talmudic Jews and mongrels will repent to Christianity and that the swarthy, biological degenerates that God never created will rule and reign with this Jewish Jesus over the Aryan nations of the world. The Jews also contend that it is prophesied that they must be allowed to destroy all white Christian culture and bring in their Jewish world order and set up their personified antichrist who some believe will be the reincarnation of Judas Iscariot, never questioning the fact that the Bible does not teach reincarnation and never questioning the fact that the antichrist has been here since the days of the apostles and the Bible identifies them as those who call themselves Jews but are the synagogue of Satan. These Jewish premillennialists teach us that there is no use in fighting against the Jews because the prophecy of the Bible and all the accounting of the numerologists and all the soothsayers and all the fundamental premillennial preachers have told us that we are defeated. According to them there is nothing that we can do about it, so we should not even try.

This defeatist philosophy, totally nonscriptural and never taught or voiced by the real Christians, has its existence only in the warped and perverted theology of popular Judeoism, and is the very defeatist propaganda that the Jews have used to destroy the founding fathers' dreams of an American Christian nation. It is completely a system of defeatist infidelity. For once a man believes that he is defeated, moreover, that God Himself has declared his defeated destiny, then the defeated white man turns to the escapism of false piety. He forsakes the manly brotherhood of Christ who seek to rule and to reign in the present reality to fight the Jewish antichrist, both in the theological arena and the political arena.

Those defeated and psyched out by the Jewish propagandists, who pervert the white man's scripture, invariably turn to those who offer them what appears to be an escape from the apathy of defeat that surrounds them. They turn inward to cluster together in small and large groups holding on to one another to stave off the apparent hopelessness of their situation and to comfort one another in their hour of supposed hopelessness. They turn to religiosity and false piety rejecting the idea that there is any political hope for their fulfilling the divine mandates decreed by Almighty God for the white race in the beginning of the World. This defeatist philosophy and interpretations of prophecy creates within the heart of those so beguiled a philosophy of desperation. Soon they succumb to paranoia and they form mutual admiration societies based upon false gospels for they believe that they are the only Christians left on the face of the earth. But Premillennialism is also nothing more in truth than a theological definition for an eschatological theory.

The pure Premillennialism of the Jews has often been Christianized by the Christians. As a result there is more than one variation or version of Premillennialism. There is the Scofieldian dispensational premillennialist who learned his trade from the Jews of Chicago and New York, which is by far the best statement of defeatist premillennial philosophy written up to date. Even the Jew propagandist Hal Lindsay was dependent upon the masterful lying works of W E B Blackstone and his *Jesus is Coming*. But it was not to be expected that all white men could be spoon-fed Jewish propaganda so easily. As a result, Premillennialism splintered into other variations, such as the mid-tribulationist, the secret rapturists, until finally we came to the most conservative of the Premillennialist, the historical Premillennialists. But let us make no mistake about it, no matter what additional designations the Premillennial theorists add to qualify their Premillennial version they still subscribe to the basic premise of Premillennialism and their theological house is still built upon the sand of Jewish propaganda and defeatist philosophy. So no matter how preacher Dave Barley seeks to distance himself from the blatant Jewish theory of Premillennialism, he is still subscribing to the basic premises of that Jewish theology.

The point is that there is no use in muddying the water by trying to claim that you are not a Preterist when you are and that you are not a Premillennialist when you are, for those who do so manifest themselves not to be seeking an objective and truthful understanding of eschatology, but are rather those who seek to cloud the issues and make excuses for the deficits in their own defeatist theology. It seems to me that the debater's techniques of preachers to attack the character of people by labeling them by eschatological designations and to make generalization statements that all Preterists are evil and do not believe the Bible or that the Revelation of God's word has any relevance in our day and time is but the act of manifesting one's self as ignorant of reality. For the truth is that there are Bible believing Preterist and non-Bible believing Preterists.

The same must be said for the Premillennialist. To say that all who subscribe to the popular Premillennial theory are evil people and are not trying to live a Christian life is also a ludicrous and stupid statement. I was once a Premillennialist and when as such I was almost as anti-Jewish and anti-Communist Marxist as I am today. In one since of speaking, eschatology has little to do with how one may execute his duty of Christian stewardship for Jesus Christ has been coming for someone every day for the last 2000 years. Yes, Jesus is coming soon! For I believe to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord. But His coming will not be a collective snatching away, but a coming for you as an individual to carry you to your immortal home and join the spirits of just men truly made perfect in Christ Jesus, if you and I have believed the light of truth as we have been given opportunity. My point is that there is little validity for any one to try and change the existing theological designations. I am a Separatist Preterist, and this designation speaks as does the DNA code to identify that which my theological house is built of.

Thus, theological designations or labels tells you only what I believe, they do not tell you whether or not I act upon what I profess to believe. They serve only as the instrument of language as a needed short hand to label concepts of specialized knowledge and for those unfamiliar with the multiplicity of eschatological theories let me assure you that they are necessary to preserve clarity of thought. Those who play the game of forsaking the purpose of language fail to understand the reason for language.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 8 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Premillennial Teaching Of The Resurrection Is False

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

The Jewish, Judeo teaching about the resurrection is a false combination of pagan and Talmudic, Jewish teachings. The Jewish theory known as premillennialism teaches that at Christ's futuristic second coming the righteous dead will be raised first, and there will follow a thousand year reign of Christ and the Talmudic, atheistic Jews upon the earth, which will then be followed by the resurrection of the wicked dead for final judgment.

Premillennialists believe and argue that I Corinthians 15:23 and 15:24 are separated by a 1000 year period. These verses read (AST):

> **"But each in his own order: the Anointed, the first fruit, afterwards, those of the Anointed in His presence.** (V. 24) **Then the end – when He delivers the government to God, even the Father ..."**

As one reads the passage, it is clear that there is no obvious reference to a 1000 year period occurring between these verses. Indeed, it appears that there is a direct continuation or sequence of events illustrated in these verses. Premillennialists argue, however, that the Greek phrase ειτα το τελος (eita to telos) which is translated *Then the end* should be translated *then the rest.* They argue that ειτα (eita) or *then* does indeed imply sequence but not necessarily that it must happen soon or even in the near future. It is true that ειτα does not imply any specific duration of time, but it usually implies a time in the immediate future. For example, in Mark 4:28 (AST), we read:

> **"For the earth bears fruit, first greenery, *then* an ear, *then* full grain in the ear."**

Again, ειτα (eita) is used to imply a sequence, and notice that each event follows rapidly, all three happening within a growing season. We also see in this verse that ειτα (eita) is used twice, in two clauses following each other, again establishing a continuum and sequence that happens in a short period of time. It can also be assumed that the time from greenery to the ear, established by the first ειτα (eita), is approximately equal to the time from the ear to the full grain of the ear, established by the second ειτα (eita). This is important because in I Corinthians 15:23-24, we have a similar construction. In 15:23, we see the word translated *afterwards* which is the Greek επειτα (epeita). This Greek word is merely επ+ειτα (ep+eita) or *thereupon,* or *upon this, then.* This is actually ειτα (eita) again, but it is prefixed with επ- (ep-) to imply that the following occurs after the completion of the prior; thus the translation *afterwards.* What is to be noticed is that, similar to Mark 4:28, the time from the *Anointed* to *those of the Anointed* is comparatively the same as from *those of the Anointed* to *the end.* Thus, if the time between the latter is reckoned to be 1000 years, then so too would be the time between the former. If we were talking about the Presidents of the United States and I said, *Jimmy Carter, then Ronald Reagan, then Ronald Reagan again, and then George Bush*, it would be assumed that an equal duration existed between each and that George Bush was not President 1000 years after Ronald Reagan, but Reagan was President only four years after Carter. If I meant to imply this, I would have to qualify my statement. No such qualification exists in I Corinthians 15:23-24. In any case, it must be understood that ειτα (eita) is almost always used to imply events occurring within close proximity to one another. Take for instance I Timothy 2:13 (AST):

> **"For Adam was first formed, *then* Eve."**

Adam was not formed 1000 years before Eve. Or look at John 13:4-5 (AST):

> **"... And taking a towel, He girded Himself. *Then* He put water into the basin..."**

Again, it did not take 1000 years to put water into the basin. Numerous other examples could be given to show that ειτα (eita) is used in this way (John 19:16-17; I Cor. 15:5, 6, 7). So far, we have only discussed the word *then* or ειτα (eita). Remember, however, we also said the premillennialists translated το τελος (to telos) as *the rest* as opposed to *the end.* It is in this way that they establish their doctrine of a resurrection wherein all of the sinners who have died in this mythical 1000 year period are to be raised from the dead at the end of the 1000 years. This Greek word is a very common Greek word and its meaning is rarely questioned or debated. Its meaning covers a very narrow range. The Analytical Greek Lexicon defined the word in the following way: "an end attained, consummation; an end, closing act; full performance, perfect discharge, fulfillment, realization, final dealing, developed issue, ultimate destiny." No where in the entire definition of this word or words related to it is the concept of *the rest* or *the remainder* expressed. The word simply did not carry that meaning. However, premillennialists result to saying that this occurrence of the word is a "special" use. The more "scholarly" premillennialists have even found two other citations in Greek literature where they believe that this highly irregular usage was employed. The first of these is Isaiah 19:15 in the LXX. However, when this passage is actually read, it is obvious that whoever first concocted this theory was incredibly ignorant. This verse reads in Brenton's translation:

> **"And there shall be no work to the Egyptians, which shall make head or tail, or beginning or *end*."**

A translation with *rest* or *the remainder* is nonsensical. It should be even more obvious in this passage that the word means *end* as it is counterposed to αρχην (archen) or *beginning.* The second passage frequently cited is Aristotle, *On the Generation of Animals* (*De generatione animalium*) 1:18 (725^b). In this passage in the translation of Arthur Platt, we read:

> "Moreover, semen does not exist in them either in childhood or in old age or in sickness – in the last case because of weakness, in old age because they do not sufficiently concoct their food, and in childhood because they are growing and so all the nutriment is used up too soon, for in about five years, in the case of human beings at any rate, the body seems to gain half the height that is gained in all the *rest* of life."

In this passage, it is again obvious that the word τελος (telos) could just easily be translated, and should be, in this clause as: "in the *completion* of life." This is in complete accord with the definition and makes sense in the translation. Thus, it is quite obvious that there are no special usages of this word.

Therefore, the only acceptable translation of ειτα το τελος (eita to telos) is *then the end.* Furthermore, *the end* was to have occurred in close temporal proximity to the preceding events described in verse 23. Furthermore, the idea of inserting a 1000 year period in this verse is incompatible with the impending and immediate sense of John 5:28-29 (AST):

> **"Do not marvel at this, for an hour is coming in which all those in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come out, those having done good, into a resurrection of life; and those having practiced evil, into a resurrection of judgment."**

Next, we need to examine the passage I Thessalonians 4:13-17 (AST):

> **"But I do not desire you to be ignorant, brothers, about those who fall asleep, lest you grieve, as do *the rest*, not having confidence. For if we are persuaded that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those having fallen asleep through Jesus. For this we say to you by a word of the Master, that we, the living, who remain to the presence of the Master will not go before those who have fallen asleep; for the Master Himself, by a word of command by a voice of a leading-messenger, and with a trumpet of God, will descend from heaven, and the dead in the Anointed will rise again first; then, we, who remain alive, will be caught up together with them to a meeting with the Master in the air, and so always with the Master we will be."**

Before discussing this passage, let us take note of the words *the rest*, which are italicized above. *The rest* is translated here for λοιποι (loipoi). If the author of I Corinthians 15:23-24 had meant *the rest* instead of *the end*, then he would have certainly used this word, or any of a number of other Greek words which carry a synonymous meaning. This of course was not the case. Now, concerning I Thessalonians 4:13-17 above, the premillennialists believe that because Paul states that the living will not go to the

Master before those who are dead, that somehow there is the implication that there will be a second resurrection for the wicked dead (those not having fallen asleep in Jesus, or those who have not died as believers) 1,000 years after the resurrection of those who had died believing in Jesus. It seems miraculous that such an obscure implication was derived from this passage. Nowhere is there even a mention of the wicked dead or 1,000 years. Rather, Paul speaks only of what will happen to believers, and he is trying to caution the Thessalonians against grieving for those believers who have died and against believing that those who have died will not see Jesus. Paul is simply trying to explain that those who died in Jesus have eternal life in Him, and that those who are alive will be with Jesus and those other believers when they die.

Another Scripture that premillennialists claim proves their case is Revelation 20:4-14. In these verses it is written that the lives, or souls as translated in the KJV, of the men who were beheaded for not worshipping the beast were seated in thrones, and that they reigned with Jesus 1,000 years and they exercised judgment. Then, the passage states that the rest of the dead did not live again until after this reign was ended. At this time, Satan will be let loose out of his prison. Because of these verses, premillennialists argue that those people who were beheaded for their belief in Jesus Anointed were given thrones to execute judgment during a literal 1,000 year reign with Jesus. There are many fallacies in their argument.

First, it must be understood that the Book of Revelation was written in 68 A.D. to the Christians. It is also imperative that it be remembered that the Book of Revelation is an apocalyptic book that is full of imagery. However, premillennialists try to take this passage as one of the only literal passages in the book. Therefore, part of their argument must be that only those who were beheaded would be allowed to reign with Jesus Anointed. Therefore, they have to claim that those who were stoned, tortured, clubbed, or stabbed to death because they were Christians would not be allowed to rule with Christ. The premillennialists cannot argue that this was only symbolic in order to defend themselves, because in doing so they would only undermine their own argument. To claim that the passage is completely literal in order to back up one side of their story, but then to claim that it is symbolic to back up another point is ludicrous.

The next mistake that the premillennialists make is that they believe that Jesus is to rule *on earth*. The fact is that John uses *throne* forty-seven different times in this book, and that every time he uses it in reference to a heavenly rule and not an earthly rule. This completely contradicts the premillennial belief that Jesus will come back to earth and that His saints will rule with Him on the physical earth. Obviously, this reign with Jesus is a spiritual reign in Heaven. That is why it is stated that their lives or "souls" ruled, and not their actual physical bodies.

If none of this is convincing, one only has to look at the opening verses of the book of Revelation.

> **"Blessed is the one reading, and those hearing, the words of the prophecy, and keeping the things having been written, for the time is near"** (Rev.1:3 AST).

Anyone with any sense can see the *time is near* means that the time of the fulfillment of the prophecies of the book is near, not two thousand or more years away. It must be noted that this statement was not part of John's vision, but instead was only a part of the greeting and was therefore not symbolic, as is the vision. Therefore, to argue that this statement is symbolic and that the meaning of *near* therefore becomes a nebulous period of time that the people who were to receive this book would never see is another ridiculous argument. Notice that most of the first chapter is basically the addresses of those churches who were to receive the book. Thus, to argue that the message is for people who would live thousands of years later is ridiculous. Obviously, this was an account of a revelation to John that God intended the people of that time to see and be aware of. It should also be known that the book was written symbolically so that the "authorities" would not be able to interpret it. After all, at this time Christians were being murdered and persecuted for being Christians, and their every move was subject to scrutiny.

The point is that the premillennialist arguments are in vain, because the fact remains that we are in the present judgment and resurrection. When we are presented with the truth about Jesus Anointed, we can make only one of two choices. We can either believe in Him or reject Him. This is when the true resurrection occurs. We are either resurrected unto spiritual death or spiritual life in the Anointed. This is what the first century Christians believed and were taught. In fact, the doctrine of premillennialism did not even exist until the late 1800's. It cannot possibly be true that only then did people come to realize the truth as to what Jesus taught, 1800 years after He died, and that the apostles who were men indwelled with the very Mind of God were not informed of this all important subject. Instead, the truth is that this belief was thought up by the atheistic, Talmudic Jews in an effort to steer people away from believing the truth about Jesus.

The intent of the atheistic, mongrel Jew is to convince the sons of Adam who believe this Jewish doctrine of premillennialism that they are not responsible for enforcing God's Will on earth, simply because Jesus is going to come back and do it for them. It also takes the blame off the Jew for the murder of the Innocent Lamb of God, Who is Jesus Anointed. Once again, however, when we turn to God's Word the Bible, we find this to be yet another Judeo lie. For the gospel says that when Pilate asked the mongrel Jews,

> **"'...What then may I do to Jesus called the Anointed?' They all said to him, 'Let Him be crucified.' But he said, 'For what bad thing did He do?' But they the more cried out, saying, 'Let Him be crucified!' And Pilate, seeing that nothing is gained, but rather an uproar happened, taking water he washed the hands before the crowd, saying, 'I am innocent from this blood; you will see.' And answering, all the people said, 'His blood is on us and on our children'"** (Matthew 27:22-25 AST).

This means that those who agree with the Jewish lies and perversions of the truth of God's Word the Bible and allow themselves to be deceived and therefore to be in agreement with Christ hating, Christian hating Jews take on the blasphemous guilt of the mongrel, Talmudic Jews in their vicious murder of the Lord Jesus Christ. To agree with the Jews' lies is to be in league with the Devil, and to be guilty of the murder of Christ, as are all who profess the atheistic, blasphemous philosophy of Jewish Talmudism. Another Jewish lie is to seek to blame the Romans for the vicious murder of Christ, but Pilate clearly acted on behalf of the Romans and washed his hands of any guilt for Christ's death. It was the atheistic, Christ hating Jews who cried out for the blood of Christ to be on them and their children forever. Men may pervert the Scripture in the seminaries, and they may hold ecumenical meetings to do the bidding of God's enemies, the Jews, but the truth of the Word of God shall live and abide forever.

Another strong illusion promoted by the premillennial blasphemy is the blasphemous Jewish contention that they are the "chosen people" of God, when in truth the Bible clearly teaches that it is the white, Adamic, Israelite Church of Jesus Christ that is the true chosen of Almighty God. The Bible teaches that Jews do not even believe in God. Yet, Judeo, Judaized Christians believe and teach that even though the Jews rejected Jesus and murdered Him, Jesus is coming back to earth in order to give them a second chance. It is incredible that God would love the Jews who murdered Him more than He would love those Christians whom He chose to be His children, brothers, and sisters and who love and obey Him. Those who believe in Him hear His voice, keep His commandments, and follow no other. In keeping His commandments we show that we love Him. Also, the New Testament clearly states numerous times that if you do not love Jesus, you cannot love His Father Who is in Heaven.

> **"...and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. But they never follow a stranger, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of the strangers"** (John 10:4-5 AST).
>
> **"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me"** (John 10:27 AST).
>
> **"If you love Me, you will keep My commandments"** (John 14:15 AST).
>
> **"Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son"** (II John 9 AST).
>
> **"He that has My commandments and keeps them, it is that one who loves Me, and he that loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will unveil Myself to him"** (John 14:21 AST).
>
> **"And he keeping His commandments remains in Him, and He in him"** (I John 3:24 AST).
>
> **"For this is the honorable brotherly love of God, that we keep His commandments..."** (I John 5:3 AST).

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 9 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Second Coming

by Mike Rose, Ch.A.

The subject we will address in this article is the Jewish lie commonly known as premillennialism and the second coming of Christ. The whole idea of this misrepresentation seems totally ridiculous to anyone who has read the Bible and believes that what Jesus Anointed has said is true. I do not see how anyone can call themselves a Christian and not believe that Jesus Christ was Who He said He was, because to do so is to blaspheme the Holy Spirit and the teachings of Christ, which are, in reality, one and the same actions. In point of fact, to disagree with the clear and explicit teachings of the Word of God is to call God a liar, and to call God a liar is the very meaning of what it means to blaspheme. Nevertheless, we see this denial and warfare on Almighty God go on and on throughout, for lack of a better term, the "religious world." Well, actually, I can think of a better term - the godless, antichrist, Christ hating, false, pseudo theological rigmarole. This nonsense, by design, was created to draw God's white children away from the Truth.

Our minds just do not want to accept the ignorance and stupidity going on in the world. All of us would be very wise to take the Father's Wisdom and apply it to our lives. Separate! It is not hard to understand what Hosea meant when he said, **"My people are being destroyed for lack of knowledge."** The knowledge that Hosea is talking about is the same knowledge that the apostles of Christ were talking about. That is epignosis, or a full knowledge of truth, or what is known as a saving knowledge of truth in the KJV. Only biblical truth will save anyone. We are talking about a full and complete biblical understanding of truth, not half-truths. Thus, we see that the problem is not that people do not have knowledge. They do; but it is most often false knowledge or strong illusions that have been given to them by living, breathing devils in order to deceive them. So our people are perishing for lack of true knowledge.

Let us get into our study, keeping in mind that there is nothing but the incorrigible, mongrelized mentality of a Jew that could possibly lead a person to believe that the Holy Word means something that it clearly does not teach or say.

We are going to ask a question that we need to ponder over as we labor in the Word in this godless and corrupt society. Is Christ coming back to defeat His enemies? Our primary focus needs to be to establish when the predicted time was and the actual time frame for the manifested second arrival of the Lord Jesus Christ. I am going to use Matthew 24:1-34 as a main text, but we ask the reader to also examine Mark chapter 13 and Luke chapter 21 as cross references. Beginning in Matthew 24:1-3 (AST), we read,

> **"And going forth, Jesus went away into the temple, and His students came up to Him to show Him the buildings of the temple. But Jesus said to them, 'Do you not see all these things? Truly I tell you, There will not at all be left one stone on another stone which in no way will not be thrown down.' And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the students came up to Him privately, saying, 'Tell us when these things will be, and what is the sign of Your presence, and of the end of the age?'"**

So we have students of Jesus asking Him privately when the temple of Jerusalem was going to be destroyed completely, how would they know His presence or coming again, as the KJV reads, and what would be the end of the age. This end of the age that they are speaking of is not the end of the world, as in the physical planet earth. The Holy Scriptures have never taught that there was to be a destruction of this world, as in the physical world or planet earth. We realize that it reads "world" in the perverted KJV many times, but, regrettably, the KJV is one of many poor translations on the market today. If you believe in a physical end of the world, dear friend, all we can say is that you have not studied unto the approval of God. What do the words "everlasting covenant" mean to you? Why would the Apostle Paul speak of the Anointed Jesus showing His Favor in the coming ages (plural) in Ephesians 2:7? What did Paul mean in Ephesians 3:21 (AST) when he said:

> **"To Him be the reputation of the Body Politic in Anointed Jesus to all generations of eternities and eternities. So be it."**?

Also, Revelations 11:15 (AST) says,

> **"...The governments of the world became our Master's, even of His Anointed's; and He will reign forever and ever."**

> **"Israel is saved by the Lord with an *everlasting salvation*: and they shall not be ashamed nor confounded ever more. Thus saith the Lord that made the heaven, this God that created the earth, and made it; He marked it out, *He made it not in vain, but formed it to be inhabited:* I am the Lord, and there is none beside"** (Isaiah 45:17-18 LXX).

Continuing in verse 4 of Matthew 24, we read,

> **"And answering, Jesus said to them, 'See that not any lead you astray. For many will come saying on My authority, 'I am the Anointed,' and will cause many to err. But you are going to hear about wars and rumors of wars. See, do not be disturbed. For these things must take place, but the end is not yet. For nation will be raised against nation, and government against government, and there will be famines and plagues and earthquakes against places. But all these are a beginning of travailing. Then they will deliver you up to affliction, and will kill you, and you will by hated by all the nations for My authority. And many will be offended then, and will deliver up one another, and they will hate one another. And many false prophets will be raised up, and will cause many to err. And because lawlessness will have been multiplied, the honorable brotherly love of many will grow cold. But the one enduring to the end, this one will be saved. And this good message of the Government will be proclaimed in all the inhabited earth for a testimony to all the nations, and then will the end come"** (AST).

The end that Jesus is talking about is still the end of the age, that age that was coming to an end. Notice in verse 14 that the truth of God's Government has to be carried throughout the world. Do you think that God's Word has been taken throughout the inhabited earth? I think that just about anyone would answer "yes" to that, and long ago. But when, exactly? We see that after that had happened for a testimony, then the end would come, the end of the age that He is referring to.

The Apostle Paul says in Romans:

> **"But I say, Did they not hear? Yes, rather, 'Into all the earth their voice went out, and to the ends of the world, their words'"** (Romans 10:18 AST).

Continuing in verse 15 of Matthew 24, we read,

> **"'Then when you see the 'abomination of desolation' which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the Separated Place (the one reading, let him understand), then let those in Judea flee on the mountains; he on the housetop, do not let him descend to take a thing from his house; and the one in the field, do not let him return behind to take his garment. But woe to those having in the womb and those suckling in those days. And pray that your flight will not occur in the winter, nor on the sabbath; for there will be great affliction, such as has not occurred from the beginning of the world until now; no, nor will ever be. And except those days were cut short, no flesh would be saved, but because of the chosen, those days will be cut short. Then if anyone says to you, 'Behold, here is the Anointed,' or 'Here,' do not be persuaded'"** (AST).

Take note that Jesus was saying "you" to His students that He was addressing. It must be a prediction that was going to take place in their lifetimes. Why else should they be watching for these things?

> **"'For false-Anointeds and false-prophets will arise, and they will give great signs and wonders, so as to cause to err, if possible, even the chosen. Behold, I tell you beforehand. If then they say to you, 'Behold, He is in the wilderness,' do not go forth; 'Behold, in the private rooms,' do not be persuaded. For as the lightning comes forth from the east and shines as far as the west, so also will be the presence of the Son of Man. For wherever the carcass may be, there will the eagles be gathered.**
>
> **"'And immediately after the affection of those days, 'the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.' And then will appear the sign of the Son of man in the heavens. And then all the tribes of the land will wail, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great reputation'"** (Matthew 24:24-30 AST).

Let us pause here a moment. Let us look at verse 30 for a moment. This is one of the passages that so many people seem to misunderstand. This is some hard core Truth that is a major key to truly comprehending and apprehending the Scriptures. The Son of Man is the Separated and Holy Mentality - Spirit of Christ. The clouds are the people who are real Christians, firmly rooted, who have had the Baptism of Fire. They have Holy Spirit; this coming is Christ in you, most literally. This heaven is the Government of God on this earth. If you do not already know this, be sure you put it in the filing cabinet of your mind so that we may address it a little later on.

> **"'And He will send His messengers with a great trumpet, and they will gather His chosen out of the four winds from the ends of the heavens to their ends.**
>
> **"'But learn the parable of the fig tree: When its branch becomes tender, and it puts out the leaves, you know that the summer is near. So also when you see all these things, know that it is near, on the doors'"** (Matthew 24:31-33 AST).

Pay very close attention to the next verse.

"'Truly I say to you (His students whose questions He was answering), **In no way will *this generation* pass away until *all* these things have occurred'"** (Matthew 24:34 AST).

Jesus answered His students questions. Anyone who thinks, says, or teaches that verse 34 means something besides what it specifically says is calling Jesus Christ a liar. They are, in the language of the KJV, blaspheming the doctrines or teachings of Christ. Jesus said that in no way will *this generation*, which now refers to the first century generation whom Christ was addressing, pass away until all these things be fulfilled, which is in reference to all the things He stated in the first 33 verses of Matthew 24. Anyone teaching contrary to what Christ clearly and emphatically states is in truth calling God a liar and is a liar himself and is a diabolical antichrist worthy of the second death.

Mark 13:30 states:

> **"Truly I say to you, that in no way will this generation pass away until these things happen"** (AST).
>
> **"Truly, I say to you, that in no way will this generation pass away until these things occur"** (Luke 21:32 AST).

Mark 13:30 and Luke 21:32 both bear witness to what the Anointed declared in Matthew 24:34. The Anointed Jesus was not a false prophet and He indeed did return in that generation, just as He declared He would. If His predictions had not all come true, then He would not be the Christ. White brothers and sisters, do not walk in deception, expecting the advent of Jesus Christ's second coming to be in the year 2000 or 3000 or whenever. Jesus Christ's second arrival took place in that generation over 1900 years ago.

It seems like every time I turn on a radio or television set there is some complete driveling idiot, or mongrel, or out-and-out-no-holds-barred Satanist yammering on about how Jesus Christ is fixing to return to this earth and that the second coming could be any day now. This is a lie. Jesus is here now and has been for a very long time in the hearts and minds of His chosen people, the white Adamic Christians, who compose His true Church or Body Politic. There have been all kinds of date-setters coming and going down through the ages wherever Jews have influenced white men, especially back in the 1800's when it looked like it had become almost fashionable. All these morons belong in a graveyard, or at least a feeble-minded home, because they all conveniently forgot, accidentally or on purpose, that *God set His own date.*

Now, you can believe that what God's Word and history have said is true, or you can believe it not and be self-condemned. Do not waste your time trying to claim the blood of Innocent Jesus Christ or hypocritically strive to label yourself as a Christian if you do not and will not believe God. Throw this brief and your Bible in the garbage can. You might as well go and have a party because you are dead. Misery loves company, and there are thousands upon thousands of self-righteous mutual admiration societies that will be more than happy to take you in and pat you on the head and tell you that everything is all right. But everything is not all right!

People's perverted opinions, no matter how great their numbers may be, do not change truth and/or reality. The reality is that the white race is dying, because they trodden under foot the blood of the Anointed by believing Jewish lies, myths, and fables instead of seeking to walk and abide and take personal responsibility according to the teachings of the Scripture. When you are talking about choosing to live in the Devil's worldly system, Mr. Conformity and Mr. Non-conformity both lose because all of their choices and decisions have been made for them in advance by the satanic, mongrelized mind of the Jew. Unless you are willing to follow the commandments of God's Word the Bible and *Separate*, you will never know what it means to have freedom in Christ and you will be destroyed forever and ever. You can never fool God. You cannot change God. You cannot play games and make deals with God. You cannot lie to God. You cannot have truth without having the Spirit of Truth abiding.

If you attempt to deceive God, you are only lying to yourself. Neither can you deceive God's people because we have His Word. We know the power that it holds because we believe It and we use It's power with full authority.

All the predictions of Matthew 24 were to take place as stated in verse 34 - *in that generation.* It is sheer blasphemy to claim that Jesus is to have His second coming outside of His predicted and manifested time frame that is clearly stated in the Bible. The New Testament is full of references that establish the time frame for Jesus Christ's second arrival.

1. **"But when they persecute you in this city, flee to another. For truly, I say to you, In no way will you have finished the cities of Israel until the Son of man comes"** (Matthew 10:23 AST).

2. **"...For the Son of man is about to come in the reputation of His Father with His messengers, and then He will reward each according to His works. Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will in no way taste of death until they see the Son of man coming in His Government"** (Matthew 16:27-28 AST).

3. Matthew 24:34, as cited earlier.

4. **"...Truly, I say to you, there are some of those standing here who in no way will taste of death until they see the Government of God having come in power"** (Mark 9:1 AST).

5. Mark 13:30, as cited earlier.

6. **"For whoever is ashamed of the Me and My words, the Son of man will be ashamed of that one when He comes in His reputation, and of the Father, and of the Separated Messengers. But truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here who in no way will taste of death until they see the Government of God"** (Luke 9:26-27 AST).

7. Luke 21:32, cited earlier.

8. **"...because the presence of the Master has drawn near"** (Jacob 5:8 AST, written in 48 A.D.).

9. **"But I say brothers, that the time has been shortened...for the mode of this world is passing away"** (I Corinthians 7:29 and 31 AST, written in 55 A.D.).

10. **"And these things happened as examples to them, and *[it]* was written for a warning for us, to whom the end of**

the ages has arrived" (I Corinthians 10:11 AST).

11. **"Also this: knowing the time, that it is now the hour for you to be raised from sleep, for now our salvation is nearer than when we were persuaded"** (Romans 13:11 AST, written in 57 A.D.).

12. **"Again, I write a new commandment to you, which is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away and the true light already shines"** (I John 2:8 AST, written between 60 and 65 A.D.)

13. **"And the world is passing away, and its lust; but he doing the will of God remains forever. Young ones, it is a last hour, even as you heard that the anti-Anointed is coming, even now, many anti-Anointeds have come to be; from which you know that it is a last hour"** (I John 2: 17 and 18 AST).

14. **"But the end of all things has drawn near..."** (I Peter 4:7 AST, written in 65 A.D.).

15. **"In many parts and in many ways of old, God spoke to the fathers by the prophets; in these last days He spoke to us in the Son..."** (Hebrews 1:1-2 AST, written in 67 A.D.).

16. **"...But now once, at the completion of the ages, He has been revealed..."** (Hebrews 9:26 AST).

17. **"...and by so much more as you see the Day drawing near"** (Hebrews 10:25 AST).

18. **"For, yet a very little and the One coming 'will come and not delay'"** (Hebrews 10:37 AST).

19. **"A revelation of Jesus Anointed, which God gave to Him to show to His slaves things which must occur with speed...for the time is near"** (Revelations 1:1 and 3 AST, written in late 68 A.D.).

20. **"Behold, He comes with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, and the ones who pierced Him..."** (Revelations 1:7 AST). (The Jews who murdered Christ were still alive at this time.)

21. **"Behold, I am coming quickly..."** (Revelations 22:7 AST).

22. **"And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward with Me, to give to each as his work is"** (Revelations 22:12 AST).

23. **"The *[One]* testifying these things says, 'Yes, I am coming quickly.' So be it. Yes, come, Master Jesus"** (Revelations 22:20 AST).

All of these 23 scriptures show that Jesus' second coming was in the 1st century time-frame. But I can hear someone say, "Oh, but brother Mike, yes, the time was near, but 1000 years is like one day unto the Lord." Maybe for the Lord, but that does not apply to all those that were told that they would see these things come to pass in their generation, unless of course you can show me that there are a few people walking around here that are 2,000 years old, and are willing to twist the Scripture and claim that the Apostle John is somewhere still alive in Tibet, as do the Mormons and other premillennialists who simply refuse to believe what the Bible says.

People, there is absolutely no way that we are living in the "last days" that we have just been reading about. Those last days have long since come and gone. We are not facing the end of the world. It does not matter what Jim and Tammy, or Pat Robertson, or "Silly" Billy Graham, or the president of the Mormon church, or anyone else who dares blaspheme the Scripture has had to say about it; what matters is what Jesus Christ said about it. Jesus Christ appeared in His flesh-person right at 2000 years ago. The Bible declares that that was the last days of that world order, not today or some time off in the future. The first century Christians were talking about the time being short, the time being near. How did we jump up here 2000 years down the road? Is 2000 years a short time? 2000 years does not sound like a little while to me. Can you really believe that the last hour has been 2000 years long so far and still going strong?

Now we realize that there are literally hundreds of thousands of people that are thoroughly convinced that Jesus Christ is coming back in His physical body, riding on a big white horse with a million screaming angels splitting the sky to personally come and rapture their carcass straight up to the Pearly Gates in the Great Beyond, but this is the kind of foolishness that happens when people will not read their Bibles. This absurdity is no where to be found in the Holy Scriptures and is a total outrage to any decent white man or woman.

So if Jesus is not coming back in His fleshly body to help a bunch of mongrels rule the world from the little bandit state over in Palestine for 1000 years because He has already returned in that generation 1900 years ago, how is it possible that people believe the exact opposite of what the Bible teaches? The answer is that people have been believing Jewish fables and Jewish lies, and that the antichrists have literally deceived most of the religious world. So let us focus on the truth on this matter.

Let us start by looking at a comment made by the Apostle Paul in II Corinthians 5:16 (AST):

> **"So as we from now know one according to the flesh, but even if we have known the Anointed according to flesh, yet we no longer now know."**

What Paul is saying is that after Jesus' crucifixion and arising from the dead and then His ascension we would not from that point on know Jesus in His physical fleshly body. Well then, how would we know Him? We find the answer in Colossians 1:27 (AST):

> **"To whom God desired to make known what are the riches of the reputation of this mystery among the nations, which is the Anointed in you, the confidence of reputation."**

So you would know Christ inside of you. Please consult *The Baptism of Fire* by Pastor V.S. Herrell.

Remember back in Matthew 24 Jesus told His students not to be persuaded if someone says 'here is the Anointed' or 'He is in the wilderness' or 'in a private room'? Luke 17:20-21 (AST):

> **"...The Government of God does not come with observation; nor will they say, 'Behold, here,' or 'Behold, there;' for behold, the Government of God is within you."**

The Scripture clearly states that it is a matter of Christ in you, although we knew Him once in the flesh of His body, we will see that no more. Christ dwells in the temple of White Adamic man, His portion of the earth. **"For as many as are led by the Mentality of God, these are sons of God"** (Romans 8:14 AST). Christ's Separated Mentality returned to those gathered together on the day of Pentecost. He foretold of this in Acts 1:5 (AST):

> **"For John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized in the Mentality of Separation not many days after."**

God is a Spirit. He comes on His clouds or people. We touched on this in Matthew 24:30 earlier. We also saw it mentioned in Revelations 1:7. The Bible uses metaphorical language from time to time. Here are some other Scriptures that reckon people unto clouds or a cloud in the air over earthly Heaven, the Kingdom or Government:

1. Matthew 26:64 (AST): **"...from this time you will see the Son of man sitting off the right of power, and coming on the clouds of the heavens."**
2. Mark 14:62 (AST): **"And Jesus said, 'I am! And you will see the Son of man sitting off the right of Power, and coming with the clouds of Heaven.'"**
3. Luke 21:27 (AST): **"And then they will see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and much reputation."**
4. I Thessalonians 4:17 (AST): **"...will be caught up together with them to a meeting with the Master in the air..."**
5. Ezekiel 38:14 and 16 (LXX): **"Therefore prophesy, son of man, ... And thou shalt come up upon my people Israel as a cloud to cover the land; it shall come to pass in the last days..."**
6. Daniel 7:13 (LXX): **"I beheld in the night a vision, and, lo, one coming with the clouds of heaven as the Son of man..."**
7. Jude 12 (AST): **"These are dangerous ship-wreckers in your honorable brotherly love fraternity, when they socially intercourse with you, refreshing themselves fearlessly, clouds they are without water, carried about with winds, fruitless trees of autumn, having died twice, having been plucked up by the roots."**

8. II Peter 2:17 (AST): **"These are springs without water, clouds being driven by a storm, for whom the blackness of darkness is kept forever."**

9. Jacob 4:14 (AST): **"Who does not know tomorrow! Of what kind is your life? For you are a mist, which for a little while appears and then disappears."**

We must understand that Christ did in fact come a second time in that generation. As He walked and talked alongside His people, He was now inside of His people. The Mind of Christ is the Spirit of Truth, and He came on the clouds, His people, as was foretold, and when He came on these clouds, the Spirit of Truth was no longer in one fleshly man, but multiplied in the many-membered Body Politic of Christ. The seed had been buried in the ground that it might multiply and bear forth much fruit. These clouds with the Spirit of Truth were the messengers or angels spoken of in Matthew 24:31 that would gather His chosen out of one end of Heaven to the other. They were the temples not made with hands, His portion of the earth, for

> **"Do you not know that you are a House of God? And the Mentality of God dwells in you?"** (I Cor. 3:16 AST).

Look at what Jesus said in Acts 1:8 (AST):

> **"But you will receive power, the Mentality of Separation coming upon you, and you will be witnesses of Me both in Jerusalem, and ⌊in⌋ all Judea, and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."**

The Bible records the event of the second coming of Jesus Christ in that generation. We see the Baptism of Fire coming on the Separated Ones. Acts 2:1-4 (AST) reads:

> **"And in the fulfilling of the Day of Pentecost, they were all together in the same place. And there was suddenly a sound out of heaven, as being borne along by a violent wind, and it filled all of the house where they were sitting. And tongues as of fire appeared to them, being distributed, and it sat on each one of them. And they were all filled of the Mentality of Separation, and began to speak in other tongues, as the Mentality gave them to speak."**

This account we just read was the Spirit of Christ slipping into overdrive. In Hebrews, we read in 12:1 about being encircled by a great cloud of witnesses. The Comforter or Advocate we read of in the Book of John had in fact come on the Day of Pentecost and imbued or indwelled His people. This was the second coming or presence of the Anointed to God's chosen people, His Body Politic or Church. It was the full Mind of Christ or Holy Spirit coming in to indwell the chosen people of God, but it was Christ's presence or coming for believers. In fact, Pentecost was the birthday of the New Covenant Church of Jesus Christ. The only thing predicted for nonbelievers was the judgment or wrath of God that occurred in 70 AD with the destruction of Jerusalem when the Christians were vindicated as being the true Israel of God, and Christ was vindicated and therefore came in reputation in 70 AD.

Remember, Christ's predictions of the destruction of the Judean economy had been reputed of Him for almost 40 years. His prophetical predictions of the Judean economy or system were indeed His credentials as the true Anointed One of God. Thus, when Jerusalem fell and the Jewish state was brought to an end, Christ was reputed as having been a true prophet of the True and Living God, and the mongrel Jews were exposed as usurpers and impostors. All of Jesus Anointed's predictions of Matthew 24 came true by 70 AD with the destruction of the temple by Titus and his Roman legions. This proved without a doubt that Jesus was the Anointed that the children of Israel had been promised so long ago. The chosen ones of God had become known by a new name, Christians (Acts 11:26). All the authority that the Son had received from the Father was transferred now into the Christians; and the real Christians have this authority unto this day. Today we call ourselves Christian Separatists.

Dear friend, you will not have to talk to a Christian Separatist very long until you can understand that he is unlike any unjustly-called Christians that you have ever met. This is because he has had the Baptism of Fire that we have previously read about. Yes, there is a big difference in a Christian Separatist and Judeo Kingdom Identity.

The second coming came almost 2000 years ago. The one who has the truth, this one has the authority. We are THE Church of the Living God, period. No one else. A real Christian will take the Bible and exactly what it teaches as his #1 rule of persuasion.

Every eye did see Him in that generation. Even the mongrelized Jews that killed Christ as John had said in Revelation saw His manifested presence in the Body Politic through the cloud of witnesses in that generation. Christ never promised, contrary to Judeo theology, to return in His physical body. He did promise to return in the Mentality of Separation, and as we have just seen, He did. Jesus told Philip in John 14:9 (AST): **"He seeing Me has seen the Father!"** The fullness of the Mind of God was indwelled in Jesus Anointed. In that generation He indwelled His hand-picked, chosen, White Adamic vessels that were pre-ordained from the foundation of the world. It is ridiculous for an antichrist to claim even in ignorance that Jesus is fixing to come. He is here and has been since the first century AD. In every generation since the first century, there have always been a group of white, positive Christians that have bent the knee to the truth of the Scripture and carried on the Spirit Mind of Separation of Almighty God. Their numbers may have grown bigger or smaller, but Jesus is now the Holy Spirit of Truth indwelling God's people. He has always been with His people, walking the face of the earth since the Day of Pentecost recorded in Acts.

Anyone who tells you that the second coming or presence of Jesus Christ has not already occurred in the lifetime of the apostles is a liar. Jesus said, **"...I will never leave you, nor will I forsake you in any way..."** (Hebrews 13:5 AST). If someone tells you that Jesus is coming back a second time in the future, it is not God talking. God talks through the Mentality of Separation and the Mentality of Separation does not disagree with or contradict the Truth, the teachings of the Holy Scripture. God's true witness will teach the Word of God as it was written, not as it has been interpreted by a Jew in light of the Talmud and his Cabala and by Jewish controlled denominations.

There is no new revelation. God has already made His Final Statement. His final revelation to this generation was in that generation, once and for all times delivered. White brothers and sisters, you must let God be true, you must let the Word of God be true, you must let the Separating Mentality be true, and every man a liar if you are going to survive. Only by that means and that means only can the white race be saved. You must align yourselves with the Just Judgments of your Heavenly Father as revealed in and through the finished work of Jesus Christ.

Do you remember the question that was asked of you to be thinking about when we started our study? When do you think Christ is coming back to defeat His enemies? You see, He is not. Jesus said in Luke 19:27 (AST):

> **"But these enemies of mine, those not desiring me to reign over them, bring here, and execute them before me."**

He is not coming back, He is here now. Rather than when, the question is how? Christ in you. Why would He come back and do a job for you that He commanded you to do? He is not. He never said anything about a third coming. It is defeatism and failure to not recognize the Authority of God's Church, and to believe in a phony Jew Jesus coming back to help the atheistic Jews take over the world.

To all self-professed Judeo Christians who believe in deism, I have something to say. God is not a deist. He is very much alive and well and at work every hour of the day. Every white person that the Jew can get to buy into a future second coming, false resurrection, end of time judgment day, etc. is lost. He will not do anything except sit around and wait for a lie to become true and it never will, while the enemies of God prosper. He will die as a fool in a duped world of fools because of his irresponsibility.

I hope that the truth that you were presented today will cause you to stand up and firmly say, I will be responsible; No! I don't want to die in alienation from my God, Jesus Christ. He gave His blood for you, you know. It is time for you to go about the Father's business building up the Government of Heaven. Now that you have the Truth, get started today.

Separatist Brief
Vol. 1 No. 10 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Who is Anti-Christ?

by Evangelist Mike Rose, Ch.A.

Who is the antichrist? This is a question that the Bible demands that each Christian answer for his or herself. But answering the question is not always easy. There is an incredible variety of opinions on this subject when we turn to the religious world for answers. We find only what might be called compounded confusion. Some would tell us that the antichrist is passed, others contend that it is a person yet to be manifested in the future. For anyone who may have looked into this all important question, they may have heard that the antichrist is or was Joe Stalin, Adolf Hitler, Ronald Reagan, Billy Clinton, Mikhail Gorbachev, and even Elvis Presley. Sometimes people say that the antichrist is the beast we read of in Revelation - 666. Some people seem to think that it might be a country like the United States or China. Others say that they think it is a government, or one-world government, possibly run under the guidance of the United Nations. We may have even heard that the antichrist was Satan, or in extreme cases, through Satanic or Jewish antichrist perverted logic that Jesus Christ Himself has been called the antichrist.

The one thing that emerges from a sincere inquiry into the subject is that the answer to our question cannot be found among men or from religious denominations or organizations. Therefore, to solve our mystery and answer our question, we must go one step further in obedience to the Bible by turning in our Bibles and allowing the Scripture Itself to answer our questions and to determine for us what the real truth is in declaring who the antichrists or un-anointed ones really are.

Therefore, in order that we might clear up the confusion as to who or what the antichrist is, let us start at the source of all true wisdom and understanding by pulling down our Holy Bibles, or as we Christian Separatists say, the Separated Scriptures. All of the following quotations are from a literal translation of the original Greek New Testament, as presented in the Anointed Standard Translation. Also, in case someone is not acquainted with the term *Anointed*, the word *Anointed* is equivalent to the word *Christ* or *Messiah*. *Christ*, of course, is used in the King James Version. Nevertheless, to say Jesus Christ is to say Jesus Anointed. Therefore, to label someone as antichrist, is to literally call them anti- or un-anointed. The fact that Jesus was anointed means that He was chosen to receive and was literally indwelled with the Spirit or Mind of God, and therefore was the recipient of the anointing of Almighty God, and thereby has full blessing in the authority of Almighty God.

Therefore, in plain language, the Holy Spirit and the anointing are, according to the Scripture, one and the same thing. To have Holy Spirit is to have the Mind of Christ, and to have the Mind of Christ is to be anointed. When this is understood, the issue becomes simple and easy to understand, and we understand clearly why the Bible tells us to try the spirits or mentalities by the Word of God, to test who is in or has Holy Spirit, and to discern and identify those who are anti or against the Holy Spirit or the Mind of Christ. So, in plain language, the Holy Spirit or Mind of God does not contradict the Word that He caused to be written down. And the written Word, in a good and literal translation, does not contradict the Mentality or Holy Spirit of Almighty God because they are one and the same Separating or Holy Mentality.

Therefore, let us go to the Word of God and see what God's Word has to say on the subject of identifying what or who the antichrist may be.

Let us look at II John 7 and then I John 4:1-3:

> "Because many deceivers went out into the world, those not confessing Jesus the Anointed coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the anti-Anointed."

> "Beloved, do not be persuaded by every mentality, but test the mentalities, if they are of God, because many false prophets have gone forth into the world. By this know the Mentality of God: every mentality which confesses that Jesus Anointed has come in flesh is from God. And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world."

In the first scripture we note that many or anti-Anointeds had already went out into the world. Let us remember that these Scriptures were written before 70

AD or before the fall and destruction of Jerusalem. Let us notice carefully, in the quotation from John verse 7, that an anti-Anointed is described as a person or group of people who were not confessing and would not confess that Jesus the Christ or Anointed had come and was coming in the flesh. In the next scripture we have cited as textual proof, Christians are admonished and commanded to test the mentalities or the spirits, *if they are of God.* Naturally, the only way to know if they are of God is to compare them to God's Word or what God has said. But, here in I John 4:1-3, we again see the statement *every mentality which confesses that Jesus Anointed has come in the flesh is from God.* Moreover, this same Scripture declares that any *mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in the flesh is not of God.* And the Scripture clearly says that those confessing not or testifying not that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is an antichrist or an anti-Anointed. So there we have the answer to our question right before our eyes. The Holy Spirit of God Who wrote the Scriptures, has just told you and I what and who an antichrist is.

But now we find additional important questions raised. What does it mean that they confess not that Jesus Christ or Jesus the Anointed had come in the flesh? Were these people denying that Jesus Christ had ever existed in His personal fleshly body? No, of course not. These people were, as Paul said, teaching Christ in contention. They had gone out from us because they were not of us. They were preaching another gospel or false good message. In other words, they were in disagreement with what the apostles were teaching and what was orthodox teaching among the first Christians. And so now we come to the heart of the matter. What is it that they were teaching that was characterized as being anti or against Christ?

The plain truth is that they were teaching that Jesus Christ had not come in the flesh of His people or His Body Politic. In modern theological terms, they were teaching that there was no Church with Holy Spirit filled believers; that Christ had not done what He said He would do on the Mount of Olives. And so they were denying that Jesus Christ, the Anointed, had come to and in the Body of the Church.

So we see that the anti-Anointed is a deceiver or false prophet. We also see that there is not only one anti-Anointed, but many, because the words *deceivers* and *prophets* are plural. I want to point out the phrase, *already in this world.* Both of the books that we just read from were written between 60 and 65 AD. The antichrists, not one but many, were present with the early Christians. We, today, are not waiting for the advent of the anti-Anointed. The antichrists have already been in this world for a very long time.

The first century Christians were aware of the statement that Jesus had made in Matthew 24:5:

> "For many will come saying on My authority, 'I am the Anointed,' and will cause many to err."

This is further exhibited in I John 2:18:

> "Young ones, it is a last hour, even as you heard that the anti-Anointed is coming, even now, many anti-Anointeds have come to be; from which you know that it is a last hour."

And so again, we have a clear definition of the anti- or the un-Anointed apostate and counterfeit prophets. They would be a people who would come professing the authority and usurping the authority of Jesus Christ while being in disagreement with what Christ had actually said and taught. In the King James Version of the Bible this type of actions and hypocrisy are called "blaspheming the doctrines of Christ." We also note that the antichrist is characterized as a person or people who would deny that Jesus Christ is the Anointed or the Christ. This of course included that God hating, Talmudic, atheistic Jews, and all the atheistic pagan mystery cult religions of the first century, and their descendant organizations of today. Thus, we have learned that the antichrist came as apostate, authority usurping false Christians, and as out and out atheistic God-hating organizations parading in the disguise of religion.

We can also see Jesus' prophecies of the end of the age and apocalypse, foretold in Matthew 24, were coming to pass in 65 AD. Who is anti-Christ? An antichrist is a deceiver, a false prophet, a liar who does not teach that Jesus is God. I John 2:22,

> "Who is the liar, except the one denying that Jesus is the Anointed? This is the anti-Anointed, the one denying the Father and the Son."

An atheist, communist Jew is a good example of an antichrist, because he denies the authority of Jesus Christ by denying the truth of God's Word the Bible. A person could deny the authority of Jesus Christ, not only in words but in deeds. Titus 1:16,

> "They professed to know God, but by their actions they deny Him, being disgusting and disobedient and rejected to every good action."

Paul also said in II Timothy 2:13: **"If we deny Him, that One will deny us."** Jesus said in Matthew 10:33, **"But whoever will deny me before men, I also will deny him before My Father Who is Heaven."** Let us think about the meaning of what it means to *deny*. It is not enough to claim persuasion in Jesus if we do not live like a Christian, but are rather caught up in activities that result in denying the authority of Jesus Anointed and in "trampling His blood underfoot," as stated in Hebrews 10:29.

"Persuasion without actions is inactive" (Jacob 2:20). And in verse 26, we read, **"So as the body without the mentality is dead, so also persuasion without actions is dead."** Let us take a moment before we proceed and ask ourselves, "Are we, or have we been, a hypocrite?" "Have we in any way denied the precious blood of the Anointed Jesus by our actions in our daily lives?" If we have denied Him in our actions and we have not proven our persuasion, then we are in the sinking boat with the antichrists. In case there is anyone thinking that there is another way out or escape from the anger of God besides the atoning blood of Jesus, let us all remember that Jesus has emphatically and clearly said, **"I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through Me"** (John 14:6).

This literally means that any religious practice or sectarian group that is not in full agreement with what is taught and stated in the Scripture is not doing the will of God. The Christian Scripture does not teach the humanistic gospel of humanistic deism. The Christian Scripture emphatically declares that there is only one God, and that He has manifest Himself in the final revelation to the sons of Adam as Jesus Christ or Jesus Anointed.

I cannot over emphasize the importance of what I am about to say. I hesitate to use a phrase like, "the moral of the story," or "thought for the day," because it is so much greater than those concepts seem to express. You and I, our families and our children, the entire race of Adam, the future of the world rests on you, your acting, and your understanding of what I think is the simplest yet most profound statement of the New Testament. Jesus said in John 15:5, **"For apart from Me you are not able to do anything."**

Dear friends, if you have not had the Baptism of Fire, if you do not literally have Christ in you, then you may only be walking in Jesus' permissive will, not His perfect will.

Now, there is a Christian law stated in I Thessalonians 5:21 which says. **"But test all things, hold fast to the good."** And another in verse 22: **"Keep back from every form of evil."** Let us look at some Scriptures that better define antichrist or antichristian by showing how false teachings and deceivers deny the authority of the Master Jesus Anointed.

> II John 9-11: "Everyone transgressing and not abiding in the teaching of the Anointed does not have God. The one abiding in the teaching, this one has the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring forth this teaching, do not receive him into the household, and do not speak favorably to him. For he speaking favorably to him participates in his evil."
>
> II Peter 2:1-3: "But many false prophets were also among the people, as also there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in heresies of destruction, and denying the Despot who has bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, by whom the way of truth will be blasphemed. And by greediness, with fabricated words, they will use you for gain - for whom the judgment of old does not linger, and their destruction does not slumber."
>
> I John 3:10: "By this are the children of God and the children of the Diabolical one revealed: Everyone not doing justice is not of God; also, he not loving his brother."
>
> II Timothy 4:3-4: "For there will be a time when they will not bear the sound teaching, but according to their own lusts, they will heap up teachers tickling the ear; and they will turn away the ear from the truth, and will be turned aside to myths."
>
> Titus 1:10-11: "For there are many [and] unruly men, empty talkers, and mind-deluders, especially those of the circumcision, of whom you must stop the mouths of those who overturn whole houses, teaching things not right for the sake of dishonorable gain."

I am not going to comment on the five scriptures that were just cited. If I were to give a response more than I have, I would be overwhelmingly tempted to give specific names of persons, yes, even professing identity so-called ministers and events of which I am all too painfully aware of. Rather, I will ask of each of you to try the mentalities by the Word of God, as to determine who are the real anti-Anointeds that walk among us. Let us pray,

> "for the perfecting of the Separated Ones, for the work of the ministry, for the building up of the body of the Anointed; until we may all come to the unity of the persuasion, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a full grown man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of the Anointed, so that we are no longer without forethought, being blown about and being carried by every wind of teaching, in the deceitful trickery of men, in dishonesty having no principles, on the side of the system of error; but speaking the truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, Who is the head, the Anointed, of Whom all the body being fitted together and being brought together with every ligament assisting, according to the working of one measure in each part, producing the growth of the body to the building up of itself in honorable brotherly love." (Ephesians 4:12-16)

Each of us should remember that Almighty God delivered His persuasion or faith to us once and for all time, that we might be perfected or matured in the persuasion. Whenever the sons of Adam hear the truth of God's Word proclaimed in its power, God our Father, through His Holy Spirit, enters into their hearts and deposits the seed of truth. That seed of truth may be as small or have as small a beginning as a grain of mustard seed, but where it is wanted or cultivated it will grow. In addition to this analogy, the Bible speaks of our being impregnated and born anew in the inward man. It is the perfecting of the inward man, the forming of the Christ in you, that the apostle was talking about in the foregoing scripture.

The Bible teaches that we have an allotted time upon this earth in the physical body and that we have an appointment with physical death. The Bible also teaches that those who have received Christ into their hearts to begin the growth of the inward man also have an allotted time for the maturing and perfecting of the inner man as such time as the new man inside us may be matured to join the spirits of just men made perfect or mature. The new man, the Christ being formed in us, is the new body that we shall have in eternity future or heaven. And so, there is no time to waste in this life when it comes to being perfected and matured with the Separated One. For as we increase in individual character and honor, it is by that means that we contribute to the building up of the Body of the Anointed, which is the literal body of His earthly flesh, commonly called the Church.

It is God our Father's will that we grow to a full grown man to the measure of the stature of the fullness of the Anointed or Christ. These scriptures declare clearly that we must grow into the character of the stature of Jesus Christ Himself. And the Bible clearly tells why it is God's will that we grow to a full and mature inner man. It is so that we will not be without forethought or understanding of the nature of cause and effect; so that we will not be blown about and carried about with every wind or doctrine or teaching of men, who the scripture declares to be engaged in deceitful trickery, and to be men without principles, working on the side of the system of error.

Now, dear friends, let us look for a moment at what you and I are to be doing. We are to speak the truth in love, that we may grow up into Christ in all things. For Christ is the head, and it is to Him that all the Body is being fitted together, being brought together, and we are speaking of His Body, the Church or the Body Politic.

Thus, the new man is conceived and born in intellectual honor and honesty that can only be provided by the Holy Spirit of the Scriptures. We are born of the water of the Word and of the blood of Christ, destined by the will of God to grow from a babe into a mature or elder son. Our growth, and even our very spiritual life, is contingent upon the knowledge of the truth of God's Word. For if we are to grow, we must grow in the persuasion and the knowledge of the Spirit of Truth.

In this article, we have allowed the Scripture to answer the question as to who the antichrists are. You must now accept the Word of God as your standard of truth and act in accordance with the truth that is declared. That may not be easy. You may have family members or friends who hold opinions opposed to the truth of God's Word, but if God has spoken to your heart, and you desire to stand for Christ and resist the antichrist, then we invite you to come to Christ now in a free pardon of sin, and then to write God's people and declare your confession within His chosen Church. May the Holy Spirit of Truth lead and guide you into all that you do.

For further information and fellowship write:

The Christian Separatist Church Society
P.O. Box 188
Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 11 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Sodom and Gomorrah

By Pastor J. Turnmire, Ch.A.

Today, there is an unholy and evil trinity and alliance of the Jews, homosexuals, and godless women, all of whom hold atheism in common. All these God hating atheist organizations, which also include apostate, so-called Christians, such as the majority of Protestants, Catholics, and other occult groups, their true religion is agnosticism and "humanism." All of these and many more Bible hating, Christ hating coalitions do presently conspire to rob white Christians of their Bibles, their fortunes, and their lives. All throughout history the Talmudic, atheistic Jew has relentlessly endeavored to discredit the Scripture and to promote the twisting and perverting of the Scripture in order to neutralize the effect of the Scripture within society.

As of yet, the atheistic Jew, as a totalitarian communist or an American "humanist," has not been able to outlaw the Bible. Therefore, their method is to do the next best thing, which is to discredit and confuse by means of misinformation, and generally pervert the Bible by means of promoting a variety of Jewish influenced translations, all in an effort to deceive and manipulate the sons of Adam, for whom the Scripture was written, to be in confusion and opposition to one another.

One example of this is the relentless Jewish preaching and Jewish propagandizing that takes place over the television media. The Jews pretend to be presenting "mysteries," implying that there is something they know, and once again setting themselves up as authorities for religion, including the Christian religion. In one such recent nationally televised brainwashing program, the Jewish and Judeo authorities interviewed all presented a homosexual view of the Scripture. By homosexual view we mean that the Jews purposely sought to imply and to teach that the account of Sodom and Gomorrah was not a lesson against sodomites. But the Jews rather suggested that sodomy was an acceptable lifestyle alternative, in the absence of any real biblical prohibition.

This is precisely the point of view expressed in the so-called "gay churches." It is purely and simply a rationalization for the Jew to rationalize away his homosexuality. It needs to be made very clear that the Jew, Catholic, and Protestant representatives who endorse the lie that "the Bible is not against homosexuality," are in all likelihood doing so because each of these organizations are laden with practicing homosexuals. The church of England is notorious for their scandals and so is the Roman Catholic Church, especially in America. The Talmudic Jews have always endorsed sexual perversion, and are historically the catalyst for the revival of such pagan perversion.

Before going on to expose the blatant lies of the Jewish propagandists, who hate Christ and are haters of any decency, I believe that it is important to point out that the Jewish propagandists of television who do their preaching under the guise of "solving mysteries" purposely and willfully do not interpret the Old Testament in light of the New Testament. As we shall see hereinafter, it is very important to allow Christ and His holy apostles in whom the Holy Spirit of God dwelt, and who wrote the New Testament, to interpret what God is saying in the Old Testament in light of what is said in the New Testament.

The reason that Jews do not do this is because they are antichrists and seeking to deceive people and keep information from them. But as we shall see hereinafter, God hates anything that deviates from that which He has created and declared decent. The homosexual is definitely a deviate from righteousness. In his lifestyle and perverse activities, he is an enemy of the Living God, in that by his life and actions he fights against the manifested will of God in this earth. He is therefore, as Paul has said, at enmity with, or an enemy of, God.

It is today popular to seek to differentiate in Judeo intellectualizing religion between a sin and a sinner. The Bible states very clearly in its original language of the Greek that the theological euphemism called *sin* is in reality *failure*. It is therefore impossible to separate a person's failure to keep the laws of God from their character. That which constitutes a man's character, in the final analysis, is whether or not he has succeeded or failed in walking in righteousness and justice. To say that we hate the sin but love the sinner is as ridiculous as saying of the brave and honorable man that we honor his bravery but loathe him as a person. The point is that there is no separating what a man is from what he does. One who commits murder is a murderer. One who commits lying and perjury is a liar. One who race-mixes is a race-mixer, and a man who has sex with a man, using him as a woman, is a sodomite.

The theological gymnastics of seeking to avoid responsibility to the Living God by denying one's inherent responsibility is purely the promotion of the confusion of Babylon at the expense of any understanding of law and order and justice. Those who teach such nonsense have failed to understand that faith without works is dead, being alone, and that they are in reality self professed antichrists.

We first read of Sodom and Gomorrah in Genesis 10:29, where the people who live in that area are listed as descendants of Cham or Ham. In the 13th Chapter of Genesis, we learn that Lot settled in the city of Sodom, and we find this description:

> **"But the men in Sodom were evil and failures before God exceedingly" (Gen. 13:13).**

This verse serves as a prelude to Genesis chapters 18-19. It is there, that after visiting with Abraham, the two messengers travel on to Sodom and tell Lot to leave the city because God is going to destroy it. It has long been held that the dwellers in that city, or Sodomites, were mostly homosexual; and it is from this of course that we derive the English word *sodomite*. Thus, it has consequently been held in light of the teachings of the New Testament that this was the reason God destroyed the city along with Gomorrah.

Recently, however, it has become popular to say that homosexuality had nothing to do with their sin or failure. Thus, it is necessary to reexamine the passage in Genesis 19 and other Biblical passages regarding Sodom and Gomorrah. What one finds is that homosexuality certainly was prevalent in Sodom as well as race-mixing. The lesson to be learned is that where there is one manifestation of perversion, you will certainly find the other.

Starting with Genesis 19:1 in the Septuagint:

> **"And the two messengers came to Sodom at evening time. And Lot sat by the gate of Sodom, and Lot having seen them, rose up to meet them, and worshipped with his face to the ground, and said, Behold, masters, turn aside to the house of your servant, and rest from your journey and wash your feet, and having risen early in the morning you may depart on your journey. And they said, No, but we will lodge in the street. And he constrained them, and they turned aside to him, and they entered into his house, and he made a feast for them, and they did eat."**

Most people do not have a problem with the passage up to this point. However, the next verses (4-5) have become the centerpoint of alleged controversy, promoted by Jews and homosexuals. Those who deny the homosexuality of the Sodomites believe and take the position that the next verses do not imply anything homosexual or sexual at all.

> **"But before they went to sleep, the *men* of the city, the Sodomites, compassed the house, both young and old, all people together. And they called out Lot and they said to him, Where are the men that went in with you this night? Bring them out to us that *we may have sex with them*."**

Notice carefully that in this passage there is no doubt as to what the intentions of the Sodomites were: they were planning to sodomize the two messengers in every sense of the word. That last phrase in the King James reads: **"that we may know them."** This phrase has always been accepted as being metaphorical for the literal translation of the phrase above and has spun many jokes about "the Biblical sense of *know.*" But now, Jews and homosexuals and other effeminates seek to make the case that, as it reads in the metaphorical language of the King James, the passage was only in reference to literally meeting them or inviting them down to the local Sodom Bingo Hall for a friendly game of tiddly-winks. Nothing could be further from the truth, as will be shown hereinafter both textually and etymologically.

Etymologically speaking, the case is quite simple and succinct. The words *that we may have sex with them* are translated for the Greek ινα συγγενωμεθα αυτοις (ina sungenometha autois). Ινα (ina) is simply a conjunction which is translated *that, in order that, so that,* etc. The last word, αυτοις (autois), is of course the pronoun *them*. It is the middle word that interests us. It is this word that is translated *we may have sex with* or in other euphemistic translations *we may be with* or *know.* Συγγενωμεθα (sungenometha) is a form of the word συγγιγνομαι (sungignomai), which carries two meanings. In Liddell and Scott we find the definition for this word: "To be with, hold converse, conversation with; to have sexual intercourse with." This word is related to the Greek word συγγενναω (sungennao) which Liddell and Scott define as, "to begat or produce jointly." Again, this definition shows the sexual nature of this group of words. And is probably best translated in English by our term *intercourse*, which in English carries a spectrum meaning, for one may have verbal intercourse, social intercourse, or sexual intercourse.

In the Masoretic text, from which the King James was translated, the word *know* was from the Hebrew word *yadha*. This word, like its Greek counterpart, carries both meanings, one of *to know* and one of *to have sex with*. The distinction must be made in the context and it is obvious that in this context the sexual connotation must be used. The meaning of many Greek words must be determined in context.

If there is any doubt that the connotation here is strictly sexual, as opposed to being social or verbal, one needs only to continue reading the passage:

> **"And Lot went out to them, to the porch, and he shut the door after him, and said to them, By no means, brothers, do not act in this evil way."**

Now if the men of Sodom are to have verbal course or have social intercourse, then Lot would not have been compelled to have carefully shut the door behind him, nor would he have characterized the Sodomites desires as *evil*. Talking to someone, as in verbal intercourse, or even socializing in most instances, would not be characterized as evil. But the case for correctly interpreting the contextual meaning of the Greek does not rest only upon these two points. And if that explanation is still not convincing, then we need only look at the next verse:

> **"But I have two daughters who have not yet *known* a man. I will bring them out to you, and you use them as it may please you, only do no injury to these men, to avoid which they came under the shelter of my roof."**

It is clear here that Lot is offering his daughters as a substitute for the two messengers. The reason that Lot offers his daughters as substitutes is because he knows that the men of Sodom are interested in having sex with the visitors. Lot does not wish for them to participate in such evil. Lot does not want these visitors to be victimized and humiliated through homosexual rape, so he offers his virgin daughters in order to satisfy the men sexually so that they will not sodomize the two male visitors. The Greek word for *known* in the phrase *not yet known a man* is of the same family as συγγιγνομαι (sungignomai) and it is clear that Lot is not saying that his daughters have never met a man, but rather that they are virgins, as most intelligent scholars agree. In the next sentence, it says *use them as it may please you.* Again, *please* is being used in the sexual sense, and is meant to convey to us the idea that Lot understands that these Sodomites may be pleased or sexually gratified in some other way than what is decent or normal. Lot is not offering his virgin daughters to be sodomized merely on the basis of his being a good host. His sacrifice of his daughters on behalf of the two visitors is done so on the moral ground that what the Sodomites want to do is, as the Scripture says, evil. We also note that Lot perceives or understands that what these Sodomites wanted to do to or with these messengers was injurious to the men. Once again, the sexual implications are inescapable. And if someone does not think that sodomy is injurious, he or she needs only to read medical journals. The anus is not a vagina.

Now let us turn to the New Testament and see how the New Testament writers, who were filled with the Holy Spirit of God, understood the account of Sodom and Gomorrah.

In Jude 7, we read:

> **"And even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them, in the same manner as they did give themselves over to whoredom in going after strange flesh, not of the same kind, laid down an example, in that they underwent the vengeance of everlasting fire. Likewise also, these of perverted imagination mongrelize the flesh, hate mastership, and blaspheme the reputation"** (AST).

Jude here shows us that not only were these people homosexuals but they also participated in race-mixing. In saying that they went after strange flesh or flesh not of the same kind, certainly means race-mixing, which is made obvious by the next sentence, but it also includes sexual perversion in terms of homosexuality, both male and female, in that strange flesh could also be the wrong flesh or the wrong sex, just as Paul illustrates in Romans 1:26,

> **"Because of this, God gave them up to dishonorable deaths, for even their females changed natural sex to that opposed to nature; and likewise, the males also**

> **forsaking natural sex with the females, burned in their lust toward one another, males with males participating in indecency and receiving back in themselves the reward which was appropriate for their digression ... that not only are the ones practicing such things worthy of death, but also all those giving consent to the practicing of them"** (AST).

These New Testament passages mean nothing, however, to the faggot Jews, Catholics, and Protestants who are today trying to change the meaning of the account of Sodom and Gomorrah through television misinformation programming and other media. But to the Christian, it shows clearly that Jude and Peter, as well as the Apostle Paul, clearly understood that the account was in reference to homosexuals.

Homosexuals seek to destroy the Sodom and Gomorrah account in order to argue that the Bible does not teach against homosexuality or race-mixing. Usually, where there is one, there is the other. However, the word *homosexual* does occur in the New Testament twice, and in these verses there can be no contradiction whatsoever as to what the words mean. In these two verses, the word *homosexuals* is translated in the Anointed Standard Translation for αρσενοκοιτης (arsenokoites) or αρσεν (arsen) + κοιτος (koitos) which is man + sex. Κοιτος (koitos) is the Greek word from which we get the English coitus and can mean nothing else but sex. Many mainstream translations translate this word as *homosexual* and no longer try to guise it as the King James did with its euphemistic "abusers of themselves with men."

> **"Knowing this, that law is not laid down for a just one but for the lawless and the insubordinate, for the ungodly and the failures, for the unsacred and profane ones, for father-murderers and mother-murderers, for men-murderers, for whores, for *homosexuals*, for man-traders, for liars, for perjurers, and if any other thing opposes sound teaching according to the good message of the reputation of the blessed God, which was entrusted with me"** (I Timothy 1:10-11 AST).

> **"Or do you not know that the unjust ones will not inherit the government of God? Do not be led astray, neither prostitutes, nor idolaters, nor mongrelizers, nor effeminates, nor *homosexuals*, nor thieves, nor greedy persons, nor drunks, nor revilers, nor robbers will inherit the government of God"** (I Corinthians 6:9-10 AST).

These passages make it clear that no matter how much homosexuals and atheistic Jews and antichrist humanists try to manipulate the Bible, Old or New Testament, a homosexual will never be able to be a Christian, or to enter the Kingdom or the Government of the Lord Jesus Christ, and neither will any of the other types of people categorized by Paul in these two verses. It is, therefore, very clear to anyone who is not a deviate or pervert and who actually will read the holy record written by the Holy Spirit that those who try to claim to be the Church, and who endorse homosexuality within their so-called churches, are not the Church of the Living Christ, nor do such people have Holy Spirit. Moreover, anyone associated with a so-called "church" that does not tell the truth regarding the ungodly life practices of the homosexual, and whose "church" seeks to condone such ungodliness, is just as guilty before the Living God as those who actually practice the perversions.

Dear friend, if any of the truth that has been declared in this article, is manifested by God's Holy Spirit to be truth to you as an individual, then we ask you to stand up for truth and declare yourself as a Christian by doing so. If you are associated with a "church" that endorses or sanctions or condones homosexuality, either male or female, then you must, for the sake of the blood of Jesus Christ, separate yourself from such apostate religious organizations. For to fail to do so is to make yourself as guilty of sins before God as those who actually commit them. If your "church" organization, regardless of denomination is being ruled over by homosexual preachers or priests, then you need to flee, not only the appearance of such an evil, but to flee as Lot did from a modern manifestation of Sodom and Gomorrah. Do not allow the God hating perverts to use you or your money in their antichrist war against decency.

We invite you to contact your local or regional Christian Separatist Church Society, and/or contact the national office of the Christian Separatist Church Society hereinafter listed:

The Christian Separatist Church Society
P.O. Box 188 • Kodak, Tennessee 37764-0188

May God give you strength to stand against the manifestations of the antichrist.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 12 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

What is a Godly Woman?

by Mike Rose

> "And God formed the rib which He took from Adam into a woman, and brought her to Adam. And Adam said, This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of her husband" (Genesis 2:22-23 LXX).

What is the definition of this vessel called woman? It doesn't seem that it should be so hard a concept to understand, well that is until you take a few minutes to look around your local shopping mall. You will soon find out that the bulk of society in America today, whether male or female, apparently has no idea what is or that there is any difference in the sexes.

For more than a mere definition of womankind, we as Christian Separatists, brothers and sisters alike, should look into our Bibles to see what Christian women are or what they should be and how they are to fit into the Heavenly Father's plan for the salvation of the white race.

In the past the Christian Separatist Church has been attacked from time to time by the mongrelized mentality of the Satanic worldly system, through half-truths, lies and railing accusations, claiming that our men of the Christian Separatist Church Society abuse their women, if not physically then certainly mentally, by "our contemptuous macho behavior," demeaning and acting in disrespect toward our womenfolk. Nothing could be farther from the truth. We love and cherish our women. They are a responsibility and blessing from the Father. If anything, we seem to have a few brothers who love their women too much, putting them on a pedestal that was reserved for Jesus Himself alone, and they are thereby failing to walk in true godly sorrow. If a man truly loves his woman he will guide her by the Holy Scriptures, not allowing her to usurp the Throne of God. For the benefit of all concerned, let us labor together in the Word. I want to point out that one godly woman walking upright in the teachings of the Anointed Jesus can do more and is worth more than 10,000,000 militant, bra-burning, God-hating, feminists screaming hosanna to the atheistic, Jewist Gloria Steinem.

Godly Women Biblically Defined

So what are godly women? What are their duties as Christians; what is their personal responsibility to the Living God? How are they to behave and present themselves properly in a manner that upholds the reputation of Jesus Anointed?

Well, let us start with attire and appearance. It seems that the so-called "Modern Woman" in today's society receives an elevating feeling of power in immolating the appearance of a man. The trend presents itself across the board, from the upper-class CEO business woman wearing a dress suit as her male counterparts, down to the lower-class teenager in the projects donning the gang attire of her usually wigger or nigger boyfriend.

> "The apparel of man shall not be on a woman, neither shall a man put on a woman's dress; for every one that does these things is an abomination to the Lord thy God" (Deut. 22:5 LXX).

So we see that a Christian female would certainly not wear clothes that reflect the appearance of a man, but there are many types of what we consider to be women's dress; of what category are our women to choose?

> "Likewise, also, the women in decent clothing with modesty and sensibleness, to adorn themselves, not with plaiting or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but what becomes women professing fear of God, by means of good actions" (I Tim. 2:9-10 AST).

As we look back through history, we can see that dress styles have changed countless numbers of times. The first principle to remember is that a woman as we see from the passage in Deuteronomy is not to dress as a man, nor a man as a woman. There must be maintained a clear distinction so that there is no confusion as to the manifested will of God, for this is the inherent duty of all decent people declared in God's Word the Bible, both Old and New Testament. When one of us looks at another from the distance of a football field, we should be able to tell if that other person is a woman or a man. It should not require a physical examination of the genital area to determine the difference. I am sure that many if not all the men that lived in the Scotland and the Europe of old wore skirts, or rather kilts, but today for a man to present himself before the Body Politic of the Living God sporting a see-through miniskirt would most definitely be considered inappropriate. If that were in fact to occur, I am not altogether sure that this fellow would have an opportunity to do such a thing more than once among any of the individual communions of the Separatist Church across America, or even Australia. The burgeoning question in Timothy is: what is the definition of decent? What is modesty? What do we mean by sensibleness?

We are not taking a position of Victorian morality, saying that a woman's dress length must approach the floor on which she is standing, completely covering her ankles. Nor will we argue one inch above or below the knee. At what point is a dress determined to be long, anyway? To argue such is absurd; how long is a short rope? Neither are we saying that a woman must wear a dress, excluding the possibility of wearing pants. Many women wear pants in one form or another. It has become very popular among the younger women, especially the wearing of blue jeans. The point is, a vicious woman who is vile and corrupt in her heart will somehow manage to accentuate her sexuality and intentions no matter what she happens to be wearing. It is a question of showing good taste and reverence to the Father of Heaven. We have an explanation of modesty and sensibleness as not being too fanciful or extravagant.

A woman, therefore, is not to present herself in a way as to distract the eyes of the Brotherhood, wanting to be chased rather than chaste. She is not to in anyway try and outdress her sisters or draw attention to herself by the garments she is wearing, etc.

What a woman wears should realistically be agreed upon with a Christian man because a Christian man is to be ruling over her and, as the Bible declares, be savior of her body.

> "The women: Be subject to your own men, as is right in the Master" (Col. 3:18 AST).

> "Likewise, women, submit yourselves to your own men, that even if any disobey the Word, through the behavior of women, they will be won without a word, having witnessed your separated behavior in fear. Of whom let it not be the outward braiding of hairs and of putting gold around, or of clothing, the adorning of garments, but the hidden man of the heart, in the unmongrelizeableness of the gentle and quiet mentality, which is of great value before God. For once indeed, the separated women, being confident on God, adorned themselves, submitting themselves to their own men, as Sarah obeyed Abraham calling him master; whose children you became doing good and fearing no terror" (I Peter 3:1-6 AST).

We see that to God it is of great value that his women be gentle and quiet in Mentality, and not overdressing themselves in garments or hairstyles, following the trends of the time and the fashion of the world, all the while subject to their own men, calling them master. We have previously cited the biblical law clause that teaches that women are to be in subjection to a godly man's authority, even if their husband or man has failed to walk in the perfect will of God. The reason and explanation is said to be so that the men may be won to the perfect will of Christ by the example of godliness set and maintained by the Christian women. This, of course, does not mean that a godly woman is obligated to endure ungodly abuse from a non-Christian man. We know that the Scripture clearly teaches that we are not to be unequally yoked with non-believers; but rather, these scriptures point to the individual responsibility of the woman to always be in subjection to her first Husband, the Lord Jesus Christ. Thus, the command is given in the positive hope that a man who had some misunderstanding of God's perfect plan might be shown by example of a woman practicing righteousness, the short-comings of his ways. This does not mean that a woman is constrained to obey an un-Christ like request to accompany a man out to dinner wearing clothing that expresses a whore's mentality. In the case that we have a Christian lady commanded and forced to go out in public wearing only a thong bikini or attire that would be suitable only in one's bedroom, I would expect that Christian Lady to notify the proper Church authorities immediately that they might have an opportunity to check and see exactly what this low-life scum bag son-of-a-bitch's motives are and take whatsoever action that would be required to remedy the situation. Please take note that I said a "Christian lady."

Now this leads us to the real heart of the matter. What kind of man is a woman to be in subjection to? Would he be the kind of fellow that would be apt to sexually molest his children? Would he squander the family's house payment money on a night out running with the boys? Would he be a violent alcoholic? How about a pretty good guy that just has a few marijuana cigarettes now and then? Would he be an habitual liar? Would he be likely to stick his member in another man's mouth? Would he condone an interracial marriage if it was in his family? Would he have sex with or associate with something not white or not be white himself? Would he entertain a non-Christian guest in his home? Would he be a man who had never read God's Word the Bible? The answer would be an emphatic and absolute "NO!" to any of these above. All of these behaviors, and many more, are explicitly forbidden in writing by Christian law in the Word of the Living God.

The man must be a Christian man upholding righteousness and have Jesus Anointed as his head, and the same is required of the godly woman. In short, both must be functioning members of the Body of Christ, or what is known as the Church of the Living God. Contrary to popular misinformation and antichrist propaganda, the holy institution of marriage can only exist between Christian believers who are members of the Living Body of Christ. You may dress dogs up in frills and bows and give them an elaborate wedding in a cathedral, but they are still dogs and they are still not married in the eyes of God. The same may be said of many of the satanic animals calling themselves "people." Thus, Christ speaks of His relationship with the Church with the same affection and tenderness, as He compares that relationship with the Christian institution of marriage. Let us listen carefully to what Christ tells the Church.

> "The men: love your women, even as the Anointed loved the Body Politic, and gave Himself up on behalf of them, that He might separate them, purifying by the washing of the water by the Word, that He might present it to Himself as the reputable Body Politic, not having spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that it be pure and unblemished. So ought the men love their women as their own bodies. The one loving his woman loves himself, for in the past no one hated his own flesh, but nourishes it and cherishes it, even as also the Master does the political body, because we are members of His body" (Ephesians 5:25-30 AST).

Again, Christ commands:

> "Likewise, men, dwelling together according to knowledge as with the weaker vessel, the female, bestowing honor, as truly, coheirs of the favor of life, not cutting off your prayers" (I Peter 3:7 AST).

A man is to teach his family the ways of God each and every day of his life. He is responsible for their salvation. Deuteronomy 6:5-9 (LXX):

> "And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy mind, and with all thy soul, and all thy strength. And these words, all that I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart and in thy soul. And thou shalt teach them to thy children, and thou shalt speak of them sitting in the house, and walking by the way, and lying down, and rising up. And thou shalt fasten them for a sign upon thy hand, and it shall be immoveable before thine eyes. And ye shall write them on the lintels of your houses and of your gates."

When a man takes the role of leader of his family it is a ministry. It is the ministry of Christ. This ministry is part of a major corporation. He is the president of his company. He must lead the company down the road to Heaven and keep it out of the red and from leading it into bankruptcy. He must rule the woman and children under his jurisdiction and the woman is to be a helpmate; she must also allow him to do the leading. The family is to work together to achieve a God ordained patriarchal government, every member contributing his or her part to the patriarchal God ordained unit seeking to glorify God and upholding the reputation of Jesus Anointed.

Jesus was 100% God in the flesh. The perfect example for all to see; the perfect example for all to follow. Jesus loved and taught His family in wisdom and truth. Jesus loved His family so much that He gave His innocent blood on their behalf, even unto physical death. Paul gives some sound advice: Ephesians 6:4 (AST):

> "And the fathers: Do not provoke your children, but nurture them in the discipline and warnings of the Master."

Colossians 3:19, 21 (AST):

> "The men: love the women, and do not be bitter toward them. ... The fathers: Do not provoke your children, that they be not without life."

If a man does not stand up like a man and rule his home and provide for those under his roof he is worse than an infidel.

> "But if anyone does not provide for his own and especially his family, he has denied his persuasion, and is worse than one without persuasion" (I Tim. 5:8 AST).

The word *provide* here does not necessarily mean money; he is to provide for their spiritual well being as well as their physical well being. He is to keep the priorities of the Scripture, which demands that we all **"seek first the government ⌊of God⌋, and His Justice, and all these things will be added to you"** (Matt. 6:33 AST). If a man chooses to ignore these issues through his cowardice and irresponsibility, burying his head in the sand, then I would like to take a moment and remind him that if his head is in the sand then his ass is unattended up in the air. The world is full of every kind of mongreled Jew that will be more than happy to take advantage of him if he is in this position. If you are a white man then act like a white man. Take charge of your women and little ones and guide them by the Word of God. A godly man is a Christian man and all that the term implies. Therefore he is a Christian Separatist. If a man is not a Christian Separatist then it doesn't make much difference because he is not a man anyway.

Man was created for the glory of God and woman for the glory of man. This means that man's true created nature was to be filled with the Holy Spirit of Almighty God. But the Bible records that the Adamic race fell from their intended nature to the degradation of equality with mongreled animals. But thanks be to God that God our Father has provided a remedy to overcome the spiritual death that comes with transgressing His Holy Law, and that is the claiming of the innocent blood of Jesus Christ. As our appeasement and making peace with an angry God Whose righteousness and holiness we have offended.

No, Adamic man and the sons of Adam were not created to live like animals, led by their appetites and passions, as the Bible says, "without forethought." Adamic man was created to walk in the service and glorification of His Father the Living God, to establish and maintain righteousness upon the earth until the earth is so purged of satanic evil that we, as the chosen race of Almighty God, realize the promise of a new Heaven and a new earth.

Let us take a look at Ephesians 5:22-24 (AST):

> "The women to their own men: Subject yourselves, as to the Master, because a man is head of the woman, as also the Anointed is head of the Body Politic, and He is the Savior of the body. And as the Body Politic are subject to the Anointed, so also the women are to their own men in everything."

And in verse 33:

> "But, everyone of you also, let each love his woman as himself, and the woman, that she fears the man."

The statement that she fears the man does not mean that she is to be afraid of and feel threatened by a tyrannical bastard; rather the opposite, she should feel safe, comforted and protected by the guidance of a Christian man. The word fear used in this context means "awe and respect." The woman is to allow the man to be in charge of her affairs. The family unit is to reflect a microcosm of the principles shown in the interaction of Jesus Anointed and His wife the Body Politic or Church. Pay close attention to the phrase "Savior of the body." Going to I Timothy 2:13-15 (AST):

> "For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived has become in transgression; she will be saved through child bearing, if they remain in the persuasion and honorable brotherly love and separation with sensibleness."

The Scripture teaches that the man is the savior of the body, and the woman will be saved in child-bearing, and that a Christian woman must have a Christian man as the savior of her body. Jesus' plan for a woman is that she be under the authority of a godly man all the days of her life. She is to be under the authority of a father as a child, and under her husband's authority during womanhood, and if she has been suitably blessed, then the authority of her eldest son in her elderly state (if her husband has died), assuming that she has a son and that that son is a Christian gentleman and not a scoundrel. If she has become widowed and has no son to guide her, then she falls under the authority of the Church or Body Politic. At no point of a woman's life is she to be without the guidance and authority of a Christian man. In a sense, a woman never ceases from being considered a child from the legal standpoint of the law of Jesus Christ, being clearly stated.

Widows Indeed

> "Honor widows, those really being widows. But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them learn first to be godly to their own house and to make a return payment to their forebearers; for this is good and pleasing before God. But she really being a widow, even having been left alone, has set her confidence on God, and continues in petitions and prayers night and day. But the one living in self-pleasure has died while living. And charge these things that they may be without reproach. But if any one does not provide for his own and especially his family, he has denied his persuasion, and is worse than one without persuasion. Let a widow be enrolled having become not less than sixty years, woman of one man, being witnessed by good actions, if she brought up children, if she hosted guests, if she washed the feet of the Separated Ones, if she relieved afflicted ones, if she followed after every good action. But refuse younger widows, for whenever they become rebellious against the Anointed, they desire to marry, having a judgment because they set aside the first persuasion, and with it all they also learn to be idle, going around the houses, and not only idle, but also gossipers and busybodies, speaking things not proper. Therefore, I desire younger women to marry, to bear children, to manage the household, giving no occasion to the one opposing on account of reproach. For some already have turned aside behind Satan. If anyone of persuasion has widows, relieve them; and do not burden the Body Politic, that it may relieve those really being widows." (I Tim. 5:3-16 AST).

No Place for "Feminists"

I am aware and fully realize in personal experience through interacting and having many conversations with so-called self-professed Liberated Gals, that the program of Almighty God that we are endeavoring to introduce to women is at best a foreign concept for them and to far too many even repulsive, but remember that freedom in Christ is not freedom in the world. I often have a heavy heart when I see the women of the world today. I can see how they have been seduced by the Diabolical mentality of Satan. It is a great tragedy. Many of these lost souls are men-haters and therefore God-haters. They resent authority in any form because they think it takes away thier so-called freedom of choice. These lesbians, feminists, and secular humanists are an abhorrence in the eyes of the Living God because they are out of the order of decency. And let us not forget the atheistic Jews whose Talmudic philosophy and Zionistic imperialism is the active culprit behind the scenes. God demands that everything be in order. If women or anything else is out of order, it is disrespectful and is a slap in the face to the Heavenly Father that they would seek to effeminize Him. Many women resent Jesus Christ solely for the fact that He is a man. I can assure you God is a man, not a castrated wimp. To these godless, man-hating, neurotic, manipulative and often hysterical, power-hungry, supposed self-justifying creatures, especially the ones we see in America today that want to rule the world, I would like to point out a comment that the Holy Spirit had expressed through the Apostle Paul, hundreds of years before Richard, or rather "Dick," Nixon signed the ERA amendment of 1972, and that is, **"But I do not allow a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man, but be in silence"** (I Tim. 2:12 AST).

Furthermore, in verse 11, **"Let a woman learn in silence, in all subjection."** If you were born female then it is the manifest will of God that you conduct yourself accordingly, that you dress, act, and live as a woman. Nothing less will suffice. It is the will of God that you walk physically and spiritually under the lordship of a godly man in maturing perfection.

In no way would I recommend the viewing of the Jew orchestrated sitcom, *All in the Family*, as an effective tool to be used in the instruction of Truth and Justice, but I cannot help but recall a remark that was made by the Jewish contrived character Archie Bunker in response to one of these modern-age, liberated women who had approached him demanding that he address her as Ms. His reply was, "So you are not a Miss, and you are not a Mrs., so I guess that that would make you a near miss."

Obedience or Selfishness in Women?

Let us pursue our subject further by observing the Bible's view of hair styling through the centuries. It seems very popular nowadays among women for many, especially those of the bull dike, butch variety, to shave part or all of their head, or if not shaved, then very close to it. Short or bobbed hair on a woman, as is the over dressing of the hair, is an un-Christian, antichristian practice.

> "But I wish you to know, that of every man, the Anointed is the head; and the head of the woman is the man; the head of the Anointed, God. Every man praying or prophesying, having something down over his head, shames his Head. But every woman praying or prophesying with the head uncovered, shames her head, for it is one in the same as being shaved; for if a woman is not covered, let her also be shorn. But if it is shameful for a woman to be shorn or to be shaved, let her be covered. For indeed a man ought not to have the head covered, it being the image and reputation of God. But the reputation of the man is the woman. For man is not of woman, but woman of man; for also, man was not created because of the woman, but woman because of the man. Therefore, the woman ought to have authority on the head, because of the messengers – however, man is not apart from woman, nor woman apart from the man, in the Master. For as the woman is of the man, so also the man through the woman, but all things from God. You judge among yourselves: is it fitting for a woman to pray uncovered to God? Does not nature herself teach you that if a man adorns his hair, it is truly a dishonor to him; but if a woman should adorn her hair, it is her reputation? Because the beautified hair instead of a veil has been given to her. But if any thinks to be obstinate, we do not have such a custom, neither the Body Politics of God" (I Cor. 11:3-16 AST).

Let us ponder a moment the scenes in the Garden of Eden just prior to the fall of Adam and Eve from the grace and favor of God. What does it mean for a woman to exercise authority or usurp authority over a man? In Eve's case, it was answering in the place of Adam. The problems did not begin when they were thrown out of paradise, nor when they tasted the forbidden fruit or, as most Bible scholars understand, had illicit sexual intercourse. The record records that the first mistake was when Eve opened her mouth and responded to the serpent. At that very moment Eve was out of order. She had overrun the authority of Adam her husband and thereby Almighty God and His Laws of Divine establishment and Order, which He had declared good. Adam, instead of capitulating, should have dragged the silly child before God and slain her, explaining what she had done. He could have trusted God and petitioned the Father for another female unit because the first model had become defective. Women are not to speak over a man or speak out among men.

> "Let the women be silent in the Body Politics, for it is not allowed for them to speak, but let them be subject; as also the law says. But if they desire to learn anything, let them question their own men at home, for it is a shame for women to speak in the Body Politic" (I Cor. 14:34-35 AST).

So contrary to popular belief, women do not have the right to openly speak out or to vote, at least not in the patriarchal government of Heaven.

Many people would accuse me of being against women's rights. Nothing could be farther from the truth. I have devoted a great portion of my life fighting for women's rights, providing that they are the rights afforded them by and through Jesus Anointed. The right that we are talking about is the right for the woman to live godly, to be at peace with God, and to be happy and fulfilled in walking in the perfect will of God. No woman or man has the right to disagree with God or to disobey God, for that is the very definition of being ungodly.

Titus Advises Godly Women

> "Aged men to be temperate, self-respecting, of sound mind, sound in persuasion, in love, in patience; aged women likewise in reverent behavior, not diabolical, not having been enslaved by much wine, teachers of good, that they may

> train the young women to be lovers of men, lovers of children, of sound mind, pure, home workers, good, being subject to their own men, that the word of God be not blasphemed" (Titus 2:2-5 AST).

To put it simply, an ungodly woman who is out of order is blasphemy before God. So what is a godly woman? A godly woman is a Christian woman. What is a Christian woman? A Christian woman is a woman walking in obedience to the laws and teachings of the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ - not some of them or part of them, but all of them. A Christian woman is like any other Christian or Christian man. It is a person who loves the Lord Jesus Christ by keeping His commandments.

> "If you love me, you will keep my commandments" (John 14:15 AST).

A Christian woman is one who hears the voice of Jesus Christ and follows no other.

> "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow me" (John 10:27 AST).

A Christian woman is the one doing the will of God in Christ Jesus. In other words, a Christian sister is a woman being governed by the contract of the New Covenant of Christ and endeavoring to walk in the primitive or first century faith and persuasion laid down by Christ and His apostles.

> "For whoever does the will of My Father in the heavens, that one is My brother and sister and mother" (Matthew 12:50 AST).

The Christian Separatist Communion is the closest Living Body Politic in practice and persuasion to what the Scriptures actually teach and demand. Therefore, a true Christian woman will be a Christian Separatist. I would suggest to any woman who is a Christian Separatist, earnestly striving to walk uprightly in Spirit and Truth, to seek out the lordship of a Christian Separatist man; that she may call him "master" as Sarah did Abraham. I would not cut myself short in settling for anything less, for any man who does not heed the teachings of the Scripture is simply a non-believer. And as we have shown, has not been restored to his intended nature in the regeneration wrought by the Word of God.

Pastor V.S. Herrell has made the following pertinent comment on this all important subject of women. I therefore will conclude this article with this timely and knowledgeable quote.

"The women of our race are to be helpmates and participants in the war of the seedlines, but their salvation lies in their loyalty and their following the true Government of God. Thus, their first-marriage must be to Christ, their first loyalty must be to His Church, and they must never succumb to participate in the Jewish socialism of Babylon. When it is understood that Godly women are only commanded, under law, to be submissive to Godly men, whether in marriage or in the Church, then the natural aggressive tendencies to be able to make war are once again directed toward the true enemy. It is to be remembered that everything about us is an endowment and a gift from our Heavenly Father. This includes our emotions and our ability to hate and to love. When a woman has given mental assent to the truth of the Just Judgments of God, only by that means can she direct her natural endowments free of the confusion of Babylon. But the harnessing of our abilities to make war must begin with adjustment to the Justice of God. When a woman is no longer maladjusted, then she can direct her God-given ability of hatred toward the true enemies of her race and she will do so exercising authority under a Godly man. Godly women must make war with the fleshly man, with the natural man, for that is the duty, the honor, and the nature of those regenerated to be filled with the Spirit-Mind of Almighty God. Thus, the principle to be learned is that while a woman may not exercise authority over a Godly man, she is, as a Godly woman, duty bound to exercise Godly authority over ungodly men. In this, as in the white man's nature, is directed their natural endowments, and until the day when the insanity of Babylon and its world-order of Jewish Socialist confusion is arrested and defeated, then both men and women must participate in the seedline war under the Christian law of expediency.

"But our eyes must never lose sight of the reestablishment of the first heaven on earth, wherein dwells justice. For only by holding clearly in our minds a just society of a National Socialist Christian State can we contrast the prevailing evil world system of Jewish Socialism and understand the difference between what is right and what is wrong. In that golden city of the future world order of

Christian National Socialism there will be restored the original world order of God. The patriarchal household will once again be the order of the day. Children will not be subject to temptation and insanity. Crime and lawlessness will be dealt with swiftly, for there will be no Jewish Socialism that enslaves women and men in their economical system that destroys the white family and the white race. The norms and standards and values of God our Father, that is to say, His original world system and law, will reign supreme. There will be unimagined fulfillment and happiness in the God ordained progress of the white man. We shall unlock the secrets of the universe and once again rule and reign the earth in the Anointed Estate, for we are God's agents of the salvation of the earth. But until that day, we must vanquish the enemies of God, whether they present lies of confusion and the mongrelization of the true and natural religion, or present themselves as enemies of the justice of God in the usurpation of the governments of men.

"Blood and honor are the two essential Christian ethical principles that all righteous thinking and behavior must be based upon. The innocent Anointed One died that we might have life and have it more abundantly. He came to reinfuse into the Adamic man the racial consciousness of the immortal and perpetual Aryan soul, for we are bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh and blood of His blood and it is to be vigilantly remembered that He died for the survival of the white race. It must be understood that our honor is restored only in our adjustment to the just judgments of God. It must be understood that the justice of our God is immutable and that His integrity cannot be compromised and then we see the design of the governing of His Word in our hearts and minds and we understand that the purpose is to restore in us that reflection of immutable character of loyalty, honor, and justice, for these are the attributes and qualities of the mind of God. While it is to be remembered that it is the duty of the Body Politic to always hold up the standard of the perfect Will of God, it must also be remembered that we, as a race and a people, live in a fallen and degenerated world order that exists only in the permissive will of the Just God. When a Godly woman behaves honorably toward a Godly man, she magnifies her order and reputes with honor the reputation of God's justice. On the other hand, if a woman leaves the order of the justice of God and dishonors a Godly man, she has failed at the purpose of her order, for woman is created for the reputation of the man. All that is reputed in the Word of God of Godly men is that which the Godly woman is to sustain, perpetuate and promote. These issues have nothing to do with the levels of intelligence of women, nor their spiritual capacity to be indwelled with the Living Mind of God. The true issues are rather founded and predicated upon the proper exercise of our gifts, whether we speak of men or of women. She who is born a white woman is born a wondrous creation of our Father and God, most precious to our God and most precious to our race. She is, in her physical body, the very representation of the wife of Christ and her political duty. The reason that women should accept their divine and manifested destiny is because in their regenerated obedience, they are the very picture and perpetual memorial of the Body Politic of God. There is, therefore, nothing more glorifying and magnifying to the honor and justice of God than a Godly woman. There is, on the other hand, nothing more destructive to the true knowledge of God or to the survival of the white race than an ungodly woman.

"Thus, it is to be remembered that white women are not obligated to be subservient to ungodly men, and if it be that they cannot find a godly relationship in the divine institution of marriage, then their loyalty must be to the Pastor of their Body Politic, for therein lies the salvation of their children and the salvation of their divine race. I cannot overemphasize the importance of the maintaining of the purity of the Body Politic of the Living God, whether as individuals or as the corporate Body Politic of the Government, for in these things, God our Father meets our perpetual needs and preserves us unto His common salvation. But Godly women must submit in adjustment to the Just Order of the Living God, for that adjustment is the only means whereby they can claim the innocent blood of Christ as their means to restoration to a just mind."

For further information on this or any other Bible teaching, please contact:

The Christian Separatist Church Society
POB 188
Kodak, TN 37764-0130

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 13 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Does the Bible Forbid Female Priests?

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Many who argue that the Bible does not forbid women being priests first attack what was written by the Apostle Paul in I Corinthians 14:33-40. These people claim that Paul was speaking to the Corinthians specifically and not the other Body Politics in general and that he was reacting to the women of the Corinthian Body Politic imitating the pagan priestesses at Delphi. Thus, they say that the prohibition to women speaking was just a temporary measure to stop women from acting like the Delphic priestesses. Thus, they contend, such a prohibition is meaningless today.

However, let us look at these verses and state the truth concerning this antichrist teaching.

First, it is important to understand that the prevailing thought in pagan religion was the demasculinizing of males. In many practices of prevailing pagan love religions, which were philosophies concocted by mongrels against the white man, homosexuality and lesbianism were promoted, and in the worship of Diana, for example, males were encouraged to castrate themselves as a votive act to the worship of this feminine deity. Diana, Isis, and most all other popular pagan religions, stood in sharp contrast to the ancient Hebrew religion that declared the God-ordained supremacy of the white man, in the order of nature and religion.

It should be understood that God Almighty does not speak confusion or disorder to men and that all that God has ever revealed, whether in the laws of nature or in the revelation of His Word, is straight forward and without pagan mysterium. Thus, there are no conditional and temporary commands given in the New Testament that only applied to certain people at a certain time.

Furthermore, the issue is not just what is contextually contained in Corinthians but what is taught in the entirety of the Christian Covenant, as well as the Word of God, especially in the laws of divine establishment and order as laid down in the book of Genesis, for the Living God has not changed, He is the same yesterday, today, and forever. (See Hebrews 13:8.) Let us look at verses 33-35 (AST):

> **"For confusion is not of God, but peace is, as in all the Body Politics of the Separated Ones. Let the women be silent in the Body Politics, for it is not allowed for them to speak, but let them be subject; as also the law says. But if they desire to learn anything, let them question their own men at home, for it is a shame for women to speak in the Body Politic."**

It should be noted that many who try to use this Jewish logic concerning this verse never fully quote the passage, for to do so would completely blow the contentions of their argument. The foregoing verses are quoted from the Anointed Standard Translation and it is a literal translation from the Greek to the English. We would do well to hold this verse clearly before our mind's eye as we continue to examine the sophistry of the arguments for feminine equality in the administration of the Government of God.

I should take this opportunity to say that there is nothing more precious to our Heavenly Father than a beautiful godly white woman, obediently dedicated to upholding the reputation of her honorable white man. But a godly white woman is one who accepts her destiny according to the laws of divine establishment and order that characterize the pristine estate of the Adamic nation before the fall of the first Adamics, for Adamic man was created for the reputation of God and Adamic woman for the reputation of Adamic man.

One does not have to be a rocket scientist to be able to understand that the intent of Paul's rule of order in the Body Politic of the Government of Jesus Christ is for women to remain silent in the Church or Body Politic of the Living God. It should be noted that the Body Politic or the Church of the First Born of the Lord Jesus Christ is the true Israel of the Living God; that it is administered by the eternal law that the true Society of Israel has always been administered by; and as God the Father is the same yesterday, today, and forever, so is it also true that the white society of the true Israel in God is the same yesterday, today, and forever in principle. God does not change with whims or the fashion of the ages invented by men. Nor do the divine laws of establishment and order that safeguard the very existence of the society of the true Israel change with the sophistry and perverted sophistication that comes with world-wide degeneracy.

It is quite obvious to me that those who argue for this Jewish equality of women in the administration of God's Government have never learned the lessons of Genesis, nor do they understand what is meant by the term *confusion*, for they believe that *confusion* in this passage is in reference to the women in Corinth imitating the Delphic priestesses. It is in reference to the insanity of Babylon, which is indicative of the confused mental estate or the mentally ill estate of the level of the natural man. In other words, when Eve left her God-ordained order of women, to have mental intercourse with the snake in the tree, she was mentally seduced into a perpetual estate of confusion. She was confused because she no longer understood her place or destiny in the pristine cosmotic order of the Living God. These points are made clear in my book, *The Justification of God.*

Returning to the passage in Corinthians, as we said before, it is speculated that the admonitions in this passage were specifically in response to the women of that Body Politic imitating the Delphian priestesses.

Some of the women may well have been. Nevertheless, it is purely a speculation and is to be treated as such without seeking to base doctrine or moral norms and standards upon an assumption. To make the assumption and then to assume that only because the Corinthians are cited for such ungodly behavior should lead us to conclude that the laws for the order of procedure and discipline in the Body Politic were somehow unique to the Corinthians is absurd. Paul also attacked homosexuals and effeminates in the Church who desired to grow their hair long in an effeminate manner, saying that we have no such custom. It is absurd to contend that that applied only to the Roman Church. Thus, the moral standards and laws that are laid down in the New Testament are by no means reactionary, they are in truth the ancient social laws of the ancient society of the true Israel of God, which has always operated under the Order of Divine Establishment.

Those who make these absurd contentions have failed to ask the question as to what order the Apostle Paul was in reference to? Where did the order that the Apostle lays down come from? These people assume that Paul was not inspired and they are, in truth, aiding and abetting the confusion of the order of God by encouraging women to leave the order of women and men to become effeminates.

These people contend that it was not an instruction to the men in general in any Church not to permit any women to speak. The Bible says clearly: **"Let the women be silent in the Body Politics, for it is not allowed for them to speak, but let them be subject."** These words must be taken in their total context. When we look at the actual Scripture, we find that the Scripture is teaching exactly the opposite of what these people say. But the issue that is actually under attack is the subordinate position of women as ordered by the Law of God. Let us look for a moment at what the Bible actually teaches on this issue. Then, we will be better able to see the sophistry involved in these arguments.

The relative position of woman to man in the creation is clearly detailed in Genesis 1:27-28; 2:18; and I Corinthians 11:3; 7-9. The man is the head of the woman who was created for man. Woman is to occupy a subordinate position to the man. The fall of Adam accentuated the subordinate position of the woman (Gen. 3:16). In listening to Satan, she had freed herself of the guidance of her husband and now must pay the price. She, as an order, is held responsible for the perversion of God's world order. She, as a woman, set in motion disorder and confusion. She was deceived as an order, the man was not. These two principles of the creation and fall are combined in I Timothy 2:11-14 to justify woman's subjection and silence. To Paul, Genesis was law because it was an account of the true Cosmotic order that God had originally created before the fall.

The New Testament repeats and emphasizes the same relation of man and woman. The subjection of the woman is demanded time and time again. The Greek *hypotagee* means subjection; *hypotassein* is to be put into subjection, *hypotassesthai* is to subject oneself or in the passive, to be subjected, to be under obedience, to be ordered. To be under subjection originally meant to be placed in order. This group of words depicts many different relations of orders in the New Testament aside from man and woman: (1)

The elders' children are to be in subjection (I Tim. 3:4); (2) Servants are to be subject to their masters (Tit. 2:9; I Pet. 2:18); (3) Every life is to be subject to higher authorities, in reference to God's ministers of the Christian state, as they are from God (Rom. 13:1; I Pet. 2:13); (4) All things are to be put under Christ (I Cor. 15:27, I Pet. 3:22). Also, the word *hypakouoo* is used in I Pet. 3:6 of Sarah's subjection to Abraham.

Thus, the idea of woman being in subjection to man was not a new issue that occurred at Corinth. The demand of women being in subjection was not a Johnny-come-lately doctrine nor was it a new doctrine of the society of Israel. To argue that the demand of the subjection of women to male authority was simply a necessity laid upon the Corinthian Church because of a few bad women imitating pagan priestesses is the wrong view of Scriptural evidence. Moreover, such a view discounts the entire history of the society of Israel and implies that Paul was not speaking in the inspiration. Women were always kept separate, even under the Mosaic economy, from direct participation in worship. In fact, the pattern of social behavior is clearly laid down throughout the Word of God.

Under Moses, the women were not even allowed in the same assembly area, let alone to speak or participate, and what was true under the Mosaic administration of the law was true before the time of Moses. The truth is that women fall under the category or order in the cosmos, from a legal and social point of view, of the same order that engulfs children. This has always been true and remains true in the New Testament. The principle set forth is that a woman must all the days of her life be under male authority, and what is held forth in the teachings of the Word of God is the perfect will of God that can only be achieved in a National Socialist society. Christ did not alter or change the social principles or order of the society of Israel. His administration of the eternal law simply returned the administration of the law back to the way it was in the beginning. But as we have noted, it was the manifest will of God that even from the beginning, the woman being taken from the man was a child to the man and therefore in subjection to the man,

Now it is also argued that because Paul used the word *lalein*, the infinitive of *laleo* for *to speak* in the passage in Corinthians instead of *lego*, that the passage was referring to something other than normal speaking. In other words, it is contended that *laleo* means to speak babbling or mere utterance of sounds instead of intelligible speech. This again connects to the idea of the women attempting to imitate the Delphian oracles who would speak in unclear language. It is further assumed that Paul assumes that women are to pray and prophesy here in I Corinthians 14:34 because of I Corinthians 11:5, which reads:

> **"But every woman praying or prophesying with the head uncovered, shames her head, for it is one in the same as being shaved."**

Thus, it is assumed that this verse is merely qualifying that if a woman is to be a priest or a prophetess then she must cover her head.

However, this is very misleading for it mixes two entirely different issues. It is clear that the purpose of this argument is to confuse by implying that Paul has made an assumption that women are to be allowed to speak or to lead men in prayer. The question is not that women do indeed pray and prophesy; the question is, Under what order and rules and at what appropriate place? Let us look for a moment at the issue of whether or not women should be allowed to break the rule of silence and subjection in the Court of Christ by asking the question, Should women be allowed to lead men in prayer?

Turning to I Timothy 2, Paul commands that prayers be made for all men, which is qualified to be white men in the total context of God's Word. He tells us for whom we are to pray. Logically, we should assume that there is a reason for our being directed to pray for all men (v. 3-4). We are to also assume that God the Father has a reason for the doctrine that all men are specifically referred to within the scope of our Father's saving purpose (v. 5-7). Paul also lists some duties of Christian men and women. The man is to pray in verse 8, while the woman is spoken of in terms of the importance of her dress (v. 9-10). The woman is specifically forbidden to teach or to usurp authority over the man, and we are given specific reasons for this in verses 11-14. The woman's duties are shown to be domestic rather than public or stately (v. 15). Now we come to the question, Does I Timothy 2:8-15 refer to all occasions or does the verse exclusively refer to public worship. The objective analysis tells us that the context is a contrast of the duties of men and women. Public prayer is specifically cited. Public teaching and public preaching is implied in as much as we are talking about the Court of Christ. In this declaration of Christian law, women are discussed and specifically commanded to dress modestly and learn in silence. Paul's command is:

> **"Therefore, I desire the men to pray in every place, lifting up sacred hands, without anger and doubting"** (v. 8 AST).

Therefore, to determine whether or not a general application may be made of this verse, it must be analyzed exegetically. **"Therefore, I desire."** This is an authoritative injunction. **"... the men ..."** Note carefully that it says "the" men. The use of the definite article makes it clear that Paul is using the term "men" in specific regard to the male gender and not as a catch-all "mankind" designation that could engulf women. The "mankind" designation is also limited to the Greek word *anthropos*, but here the word used is the Greek word *aneer*, which cannot in any conceivable way be considered to engulf women, but on the contrary is strictly defined masculinely. Thus, the statement that follows is strictly relegated to men. **"...to pray in every place..."** This statement makes it clear that Paul is discussing prayer in all places and on all occasions, including public prayer or prayer at an assembly of Christians. No where is such a broad phrase used in conjunction with women and praying. **"...lifting up sacred hands, without anger and doubting..."** Lifting up hands was common when praying among the Israelites (I Kings 8:22; Neh. 8:6; Psa. 141:2; Lam. 3:41). The next two verses, 9-10. read (AST):

> **"Likewise, also, the women in decent clothing with modesty and sensibleness, to adorn themselves, not with plaiting or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but what becomes women professing fear of God, by means of good actions."**

"... the women in decent clothing with modesty and sensibleness, to adorn themselves..." Paul is speaking to Christian women, for in verse 10 he limits his statements to those **"women professing fear of God."** Although this particular passage is in reference to women's conduct in public assembly, that does not give women license to dress contrary to the admonition herein at other times. Decent clothing means dress that is becoming and appropriate, etc. The words modesty and sensibleness are used to oppose frivolity and levity. **"... not with plaiting or gold or pearls or expensive clothes ..."** This is a warning against expensive and extravagant clothing. The underlying principle for the warning was that the Christian woman was not to be given to the vice of covetness and greed expressed in materialistic philosophy. She was not to be caught up in or a promoter of what we would call today greedy capitalism, which in truth was the emotional appeal of Jewish and pagan personal philosophies of life. Epicurianism whether expressed in Stoic skepticism or Jewish materialist hypocrisy was not to be subscribed to by the Christian woman. The command of Paul is a prioritizing commandment that tells the woman that her mental attitude is to be ruled by the priorities of sensibleness or what was once common sense when it comes to materialistic things of life.

The woman is to understand that there are priorities in life that exceed any personal sense of importance or in Bible terms thinking of herself more highly than she ought to think when we understand that the blind materialism and the Jewish philosophy of capitalism had corrupted the Roman empire as it had the Greek states and replaced the ancient wisdom of racial community and racial preservation with the myopic view of life's purpose consisting only in momentary pleasures and extravagant materialism, then we begin to understand why Paul commands the Christian woman to be under the disciplined attitude of modesty and moderation. It cannot be said that this verse prohibits women caring for their hair or wearing jewelry, for if that were true, Paul's words would have to be understood to be forbidding women to wear any clothing at all. It does, however, mean that a line must be drawn on what is sensible and modest and what is not, and what is sensible and modest and what is lascivious and suggestive. It is important to understand that the apostle Paul does not leave the ultimate decision of where the lines are drawn on these matters to satanic operatives of the world government of Satan, such as a queer Jew fashion designer in Paris. Nor does Christian law leave such decisions of fashion to the trend of the times or ages. For Christians are admonished not to follow the Satanic trends established by men of mongrelized mind. Nor does Paul leave these decisions to the women themselves. For it is clear in the total contextual teaching of the New Testament that such decisions in reference to what is considered decent apparel or behavior is left to the discretion of the woman's husband and to the communion of Christ of which it is assumed the woman's husband is a part. Verses 11-12 read (AST):

> **"Let a woman learn in silence, in all subjection. But I do not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man, but to be in silence." "Let a woman learn in silence ..."**

The word silence here is translated for *hesuchia* and means silence in the sense of quietness. Quietness in the sense of reverent reception, quietness in the sense of a quiet and peaceful spirit mind that is indicative of the condition of a righteous mental attitude that is eager to receive and follow good counsel in confidence of knowing the truth. However, in I Corinthians 14:34, the word silence is translated for *sigao*, which means absolute silence. As stated before, the word "speak" in that same passage is translated for *laleo* and it means to utter a sound, emit a voice, or be heard in any sense.

Now we also said before that the opposing argument holds that *laleo* means speaking unintelligibly, and is not in reference to speaking in general, but in fact *laleo* stands in contrast to the word *sigao* or absolute silence. Both words go to a further extreme than the verse here in I Timothy: the women are not only not to speak, they are not to make any type of sound at all. The word for silence here, *hesuchia*, means that they should not speak, but it is not as extreme and definite as the passage in I Corinthians in limiting any type of sound at all. It may be legitimately argued that Paul's strong language toward the ungodly women in Corinth was indeed an extreme statement designed to convey the idea that those ungodly women were seeking to practice an uncommon persuasion and pervert order in emulating the priestess of Delphi and other pagan superstition love religions, and it was indeed more extreme than Paul had dealt with other assemblies where women were concerned. The fact that Paul used stronger language toward these ungodly women telling them not only to keep their mouths shut, but to make no noise at all, is to be viewed as a harsh reprimand, not as an occasion to change general Church discipline. It is to be remembered that Christian law teaches that it is a shame, in other words, an indecent act, for women to bring confusion by their actions, indicative of godless mental attitudes, into the congregation of the separated ones or the cosmos or order of God. It is to be remembered that a woman is to learn in silence and in all subjection and that Paul did not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man. The confusion forbidden for women to espouse is that confusion of the sexes. In plain language, in Christian writ the word confusion carried a connotation in reference to Babylonian philosophy, for it has always been the mongreled philosophy of Babylon to fight against the laws of nature, as ordained of Almighty God. This is precisely the argument of Paul in citing the Law of God as recorded in Genesis and citing the reasons for God's Will to have placed the man in dominate authority. Bisexuality, lesbianism, and mongrelization have always been the philosophy of the confusion of Babylon. Elevating a woman to a dominate role at the expense of her husband's masculinity has always been the very mark of ungodly women and it is beyond dispute a scientific fact that domineering women in the family setting are the very root cause for producing homosexuality in small male children, who identify with their domineering mothers and grow up prone to question their God ordained destiny as men.

One of the most burgeoning problems of contemporary society is the incredible number of effeminate men who have come about in America since the so-called great awakening and the preaching of Quaker and Methodist philosophy. It should be noted that the Biblical designation effeminate, of which the Church of the Anointed has no such custom, must be understood in its spectrum meaning, and while it can be in reference to flaming homosexuals, it is far better understood to be in reference to men of effeminate philosophy and mentality, inasmuch as those men so designated where not necessarily practicing homosexuals or bisexuals, but were rather men who displayed characteristics and conduct that showed them to be in agreement in mental attitude with the romantic feminine philosophy of the pagan love religions that were dedicated to bringing the confusion of Babylon forward as a dominating philosophy.

Again, looking at the exegesis, **"... in all subjection ..."** refers again to the subjection of woman to man, as we have commented on earlier. **"But I do not allow a woman to teach ..."** This phrase is not an over-all condemnation of women teaching, but must be understood in context. The next phrase, in reference to the usurpation of authority over men, makes it clear that this phrase is in reference to women teaching men, and in this context, specifically in the assembly of the Body Politic. This is also made clear because women are told to teach the young women in Titus 2:4. Thus, women are forbidden to teach men in the Body Politic or to fulfill the function of a Pastor-Teacher, which leads into the next statement.

"... or to exercise authority over a man ..." The words "exercise authority" are translated for *authenteo* and it means to exercise authority or usurp authority or have dominion over. It also earlier meant one who with his own hand killed others under his authority, or an autocrat; in others words the exercise of absolute authority. In truth, *authenteo* still carries the same meaning in Christian Government as it did at the time Paul penned down the word. Godly preachers still, in the exercise of Biblical authority, continue to either kill or give life. By this, I mean that the true meaning of the word is still very much pertinent to Christian Government in as true a sense as Paul used it, for the Word of God is God's scepter by which He rules His Government, and as it is the eternal and ever-living Word of the King, it is also the means whereby His just judgments are made known. Therefore, to believe God's Word brings blessing, to not believe brings cursing, for the Word of the Living God cannot come back void and without effect. It is in this sense that it is the catalyst of all rule and judgment. To the believer, it gives life and gives it more abundantly, for in Christian law we have those principles that constitute the perfect National Socialist society. But the Word of God is also a killer for the nonbeliever, who, as a failure or sinner, incurs the wrathful judgment or cursing of God for disbelief. Thus, the woman is not to usurp the authority of or hold authority over the man, not only the husband but any man in the Church. And as stated previously, both the word "teach" and the words "exercise authority" are modified by the words "over a man."

The last verses in this section (13-15) read (AST):

> **"For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived has become in transgression; she will be saved in childbearing, if they remain in the persuasion and honorable brotherly love and separation with sensibleness."**

Here we see two reasons for woman's subordinate position to man. First, because **"Adam was first formed,"** and because **"the woman being deceived has become in transgression."** The woman is shown also to be subordinate to man in that her salvation depends upon the man, for she will be saved in childbearing, and the man is the savior of the body, and this only if they remain in the conditions prescribed.

Thus, it should be obvious to the reader that any argument that may be made for the equality of women and women being equal to their husbands and women being allowed to hold authority over men through teaching and preaching to men in the Body Politic has already been unequivocally repudiated by the inspired apostle Paul. It should be said that the chain of evidence in the unbreakable statements of the apostle Paul are clear and forthright, especially as translated in the literal AST. The only excuse for not obeying the clear statements of the inspired apostle is that of unbelief.

People may rationalize their disbelief with a variety of clever excuses. They say, for example, that Paul cannot be taken literally. The question, however, is why not, why can we not take Paul's command and admonition as absolute? It is to be remembered as shown in this article, that Paul's inspired policy for decent women's behavior in the Church was the same in all the Churches. The discipline Paul laid down to the young minister Timothy and the Churches he ministered to did not come about because of a few ungodly women in Corinth. The rule of silence for women in the court of Christ and the prohibitation for women to usurp authority over men was the general policy of the administration of the political body of Christ and, I might add, remains so today.

Another rationalization continues with what we have already presented, that the women were speaking an unknown language. The issue of speaking unknown languages is quite different than ungodly women breaking the rules of order. The male bishop is commanded in the Bible to let the speakers speak one by one. This man acting as overseer is to keep order. What Paul is saying is that no matter how zealous or enthusiastic a person may be, if he stands in the court of Christ to preach-teach in a language that nobody else understands such as Italian, then if there is no one present to interpret the Italian, then the man is better off to remain silent.

The injunction of Paul is within Church order. He is not telling the man to be silent for the same reason that he told the ungodly women. The truth is that because interpreters where scarce, some of the first century women's libbers saw this as an occasion to break the rules of order. There may well be some truth in the idea that they were imitating Delphian priestesses in the since that they wanted to be seen as prophetesses. The language of the Greek admittedly lends itself to such speculation. I honestly do not know their motives, but I do know that they where reprimanded for breaking the rules of order of the Body Politic of Christ.

It makes no difference who brings the confusion of Babylon in, but what does your Bible teach you the confusion of Babylon is? Is it not the Babylonian philosophy to confuse the sexes? My Bible and history teach me that that is exactly the propagandizing efforts of Talmudic Jews.

Yet another point made by those feminists arguing for female equality is that in no way does Paul mean that women should be in subjection to men in general, but just to their husbands, and even then only in a limited basis. Thus, they argue that there is no reason why a woman cannot exercise authority over a man in teaching men.

It is true that it is the first duty of the man to enforce the law of God in his household but it must be understood that the Church is the household of God and is ruled over by the sitting Overseer. When the heads of Christian families congregate together in the community Body Politic they must of necessity relinquish a certain degree of their patriarchal authority. The Bible teaches this is to be done according to the pattern of New Testament Church discipline. The Bishop is commanded of God to maintain order in the Body Politic. In this capacity he sits in the seat of Peter and he has every right to throw unruly persons out on their ear. As there has never been a true woman preacher in the Church of the first born, there has never been a woman bishop, for one must begin as a servant, a messenger and meet the Biblical requirements of a deacon or servant before one may ever be chosen by his brothers to sit as an overseer, but even then he must meet the Biblical job description. Not in the perversion of the homosexual world but according to the laws of God and nature, he must be the husband of one wife.

So, yes, it is the duty of the husband to have educated and admonished his wife according to Church discipline, but if the husband is unlearned or effeminate and will not do his duty then that duty falls to the bishop, because a little leaven can leaven the whole lump. Remember in the case of Peter, who was an autocrat, the lesson that his words could kill. The office of a Bishop is a Holy and sacred office and it entails the power to loose and to bind. God does not give such authority to children of which order and class women do all of the days of their life belong.

Furthermore, the Bible does not teach submissiveness to a man because he is a man except in the case of the husband, but rather because he is the servant of God, a pastor-teacher or sitting bishop.

It is also argued that women were full and active members in the Church. In one sense this is true, but in the absolute sense women were not full, active members. They cannot be pastor-teachers, they cannot be sitting Bishops. It is also argued that in spite of the differences, the equality of the sexes before God must be emphasized. I must tell you, however, that the Bible does not teach the equality of the sexes. The Bible teaches that the woman is the weaker vessel according to God's judgment, that the man is the savior of the body, that the man is superior to the woman in that he is the head of the woman. To make an argument for the equality of the sexes is nothing but pagan sophistry and the promotion of the Babylonian confusion.

It is argued that in no way are women inferior to men in the sight of God, which is to assume that God is blind or that it was not Almighty God who instituted the order of decency taught in the New Covenant. Those who argue this then cite many of the Christian women of the New Testament and tell us that Paul did not distinguish between the work that one can do because one is male and the other is female. This statement is not only misleading but it is untrue. Paul is the inspired apostle that said **"I do not permit a woman to teach."** Period. These people draw the wrong conclusions from the account of Priscilla and Aquilla. The lesson to be learned is that Aquilla was always present while he and his intelligent wife instructed Appollos. Priscilla did not instruct Appollos by herself, which of course would not have been permitted or considered decent behavior. We would do well to examine I Peter 3:

> **"Likewise, women, submit yourselves to your own men; ... For once indeed, the separated women, being confident on God, adorned themselves, submitting themselves to their own men, as Sarah obeyed Abraham calling him master, ... Likewise, men, dwelling together according to knowledge as with a weaker vessel, the female, bestowing honor..."** (I Peter 3:1-7 AST).

In this passage, women are twice told to be in subjection to their husbands and they are clearly referred to as the **"weaker vessel."** This is not an argument for equality.

We also would do well to look at these passages from the Septuagint:

> **"Give me any plague, but the plague of the heart, and any wickedness, but the wickedness of a woman"** (Sir. 25:13).
>
> **"I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, than to keep house with a wicked woman ... All wickedness is but little to the wickedness of a woman; let the portion of a sinner fall upon her"** (Sir. 25:16-19).
>
> **"Of the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die"** (Sir. 25:24).
>
> **"... and sit not in the midst of women, for from garments cometh a moth, and from women wickedness"** (Sir. 42:12-13).
>
> **"Wine and women will make men of understanding fall away..."** (Sir. 19:2).
>
> **"Do not give your life to a woman to set her foot upon thy substance"** (Sir. 9:2).

Thus, in conclusion, I would caution any young man and woman to be ever-mindful of the original world order created by God our Father that He pronounced good and to seek to understand that confusion entered the world when the First Adamics left their God-intended, pristine order to be seduced into the fall and level of the natural man. If it is forgotten that Adamic men have forfeited the justice and honor of God, then the necessity of Adamic men being returned to their pristine estate of having the Mind of God will also be forgotten and the result will be the trodding under foot of the innocent Blood of Jesus Christ, which only is able to regenerate men and return them to their true nature of housing the divine nature of the Mind of God. It is certain that Adamic men and women cannot be returned to their pristine nature without adjustment to the Just Judgments of the Just and True God.

It is my opinion that those who argue for women preachers represent the very confusion of the false ethical tree of the knowledge of good and evil; that their efforts, though subtle, are in truth an attempt to further the confusion of Babylon. It is my belief that our Lord has come and finished His Work in the Body of Adamic man so that as it was in the beginning, so shall it be in the end. I believe that the future racial and national Christian Socialist state must be predicated upon the Divine Laws of Establishment and Order. I believe that this God-ordained goal and destiny to once again establish the first Heaven on earth is the destiny of the regenerated white man. Therefore, our vision as the chosen and divine race of Almighty God must be one that is firmly grounded upon the justice of God and His Just Judgments. We must stand on His promises, looking to a future reordering and re-establishment of a world National Socialist Christian State. We must not lead men back into the confusion of Babylon nor into antiquated justification systems of religion, but we must lead men forward into the bright and shining sanity of a re-establishment of God's original world order and the realization once again of Adamic paradise on earth, for we look for a new Heaven and a new earth wherein dwells justice.

I believe that I must also caution the Adamic woman in having her understand that her only obligation to be submissive to a man, according to the Scriptures, is to be submissive to a regenerated Godly man, not a fallen Adamic man who has fallen to the order of natural man, not a natural man who was created without a soul, and certainly not an unnatural mongrel that has no part or lot in the order of God.

There is, therefore, nothing more glorifying and magnifying to the honor and justice of God than a Godly woman. There is, on the other hand, nothing more destructive to the true knowledge of God or to the survival of the white race than an ungodly woman. Godly women must submit in adjustment to the Just Order of the Living God, for that adjustment is the only means whereby they can claim the innocent blood of Christ as their means to restoration to a just mind.

Christian Separatist Church Society
P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 14 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Above and Beyond The Call of Duty

By Pastor V. S. Herrell

Thanks to the internationalist controlled media, most of the world now knows of Byron De La Beckwith as the so-called convicted killer of Medgar Evers. Most all law students across America know Mr. Beckwith as a man who has experienced the greatest travesty of justice in the history of the American legal system, with the possible of exception of James Earl Ray. His case is debated on most every college campus, and most informed students walk away with the knowledge that if there ever was a man falsely convicted and railroaded, simply because of political hysteria, that man would be Delay Beckwith. For when no honest white jury would convict him, the Communist elements in our society and the Jewish movie makers decided to try Mr. Beckwith on circumstantial evidence and testimony from prejudiced witnesses, most of whom were seeking personal gain from their participation.

The movie project that may well have set in motion the travesty of justice perpetrated against Mr. Beckwith will now come to fruition in a national release at your local movie house sometime around Christmas. The following Associated Press release tells all the story:

"COLUMBUS, Ohio (AP) - Myrlie Evers-Williams knew she wasn't crazy for spending 30 years trying to put her husband's killer behind bars.

'They told me I was crazy, they told me to let go, that justice had been done,' she said Friday at the Columbus Area Community Mental Health Center. 'But I couldn't, and I can't.'

Avowed white supremacist Byron De La Beckwith was sent to prison for life in 1994 for killing civil rights leader Medgar Evers in 1963. All-white juries had *failed to reach verdicts in two trials* a year after the slaying. The case had grown so cold that when prosecutors sought a transcript from Beckwith's first trial, there was nothing on file.

The chairwoman of the national board of the NAACP supplied prosecutors with her copy and she allowed her husband's body to be exhumed for a second autopsy after records from the first one were lost.

'As small as we are, we can be a part of the solution,' Evers-Williams said."

We may note that Mrs. Evers failed to discuss or mention Mr. Beckwith's Constitutional right to a fair and speedy trial and adequate and fair representation, since Mr. Beckwith of course did not have any of the vast amounts of money paid out to football and basketball players, or the power to intimidate juries with the mere presence of the Nation of Islam or the threat of national civil disobedience, wherein all blacks would burn their cities on a given signal from their local Commissar. Moreover, honest judges and good Americans have come forward to voice justified criticism of the way in which the circus that is now called a trial was handled. Mrs. Evers also failed to mention that she was motivated by talk of movie rights and future book sells, as were many of the so-called witnesses who gladly testified against Mr. Beckwith. What a thrilling piece of pseudo-history will no doubt emerge from the propaganda efforts of Hollywood Jews. It will no doubt paint Mrs. Evers-Williams as the poor but honest and victimized David, and the once proud Southern white establishment of Christian and God-fearing Southerners, as exemplified by Byron De La Beckwith, as the rich Goliath, but nothing could be further from the reality of truth.

But the story will not end with Mrs. Evers-Williams and her Hollywood crowd's money making scheme, because the whole truth and the whole story has not been told. When American nationalism is no doubt revived in this country and the issue of American sovereignty and what it means to be American is once again debated in the public arena, and America digs itself out from under the stifling censorship of the Communist, politically correct crowd and the anti-American firmly internationalist press is exposed as being controlled by atheists, humanists, and Communists, the Hollywood Jews and the Evers's vendetta may well suffer a backlash effect and invoke the justful, righteous indignation of a nation whose courts of justice had been made a mockery by political propagandists.

For example, the real truth of Mr. Beckwith's honorable and Christian life has yet to be told. The New York concerns were only too willing to print untruths in propaganda efforts designed to help their California movie-making cousins' movies and increase their profits. Mr. Beckwith's supposed "nephew" smear efforts as a propagandist failed to be as lucrative as the "gentle petunia" writer's dreams may have aspired.

The internationalist press have made only one true mistake in their propaganda efforts against Mr. Beckwith. They have failed to let Mr. Beckwith tell his side of the story, and most Americans are nowhere near as stupid as the so-called journalists like to joke about the American public. One of the embarrassing facts that the Communist internationalists, who hate American nationalism and who are now destroying the America that once won the peace of the world in World War II, is the fact that Byron De La Beckwith is a certified American war hero, who, while not receiving the Congressional Medal of Honor, should have certainly been a candidate for it, but his modesty never allowed him to seek the honor.

In Martin Russ's book *Line of Departure: Tarawa*, which is a detailed and sometimes gruesome report relating the shocking facts of what took place when the United States Marine Corps assembled together to make a bloody amphibious landing to take the rugged island away from the fearless and valiant Japanese soldiers who held it. In relating an account of the nerve racking hours of the night before the Marines would assault the island, charging fearlessly into the face of certain death, Martin Russ has this to say about the young Marine Corps corporal, Byron De La Beckwith, as he passed the nerve racking night, for he and his fellow Marines would assault the beaches of Tarawa and its awaiting machine guns, artillery, tanks, and thousands of Japanese soldiers who would be providing a hail of bullets and bombs to make sure the Marines would never land. Mr. Russ says of Beckwith,

> "Corporal Byron De La Beckwith (Greenwood, Miss.) was one of the amtrac machine gunners whose fighting spirit had been boosted by the addition of the armor plating. Not that his morale had been low before that; Beckwith was a happy-go-lucky youngster who, like most American servicemen, expected to survive and was doing his best to enjoy a temporary military sojourn. Perhaps the most unusual thing about him was that he considered Guadalcanal, where he had seen action, a 'storybook tropical paradise' and actually planned a return visit someday. Tarawa was something else entirely; he never expressed a wish to see Betio a second time.
>
> "Beckwith was as ready as he would ever be. His most valuable possessions, a Bible and a copy of the *Rubaiyat*, were safely stowed in his pack. In the pocket of his jacket was the straight razor he intended using on any Japanese who might try to jump in the amtrac with him. Beckwith had prayed fervently the evening before, asking God to keep him from displaying any fear - he did not want his comrades to be adversely affected - and to keep him faithfully behind his machine gun no matter how stormy the weather got" (page 56).

On page 68 of Martin Russ's thrilling account, Corporal Beckwith is once again given honorable mention in an account of heroic actions that can only be described as above and beyond the call of duty. Mr. Russ goes on to say,

> "Corporal Beckwith manned the starboard machine gun on an amtrac in the first wave, and there was nothing between him and the enemy but a thin plate of steel. His job, that of all the amtrac gunners, was to fire short bursts ahead and a little to the left and right, hopefully keeping the enemies' heads down while the Marines poured ashore. He began firing the big fifty-caliber gun as the amtrac climbed onto the reef, five hundred yards off Red Beach 2, the center beach. The long pier stretched out on his left while, to the right, an abandoned ship of some kind loomed vaguely - Beckwith was far too busy to study either. From time to time he felt the hot, sandblast-like spray of the air bursts across his face and hands, but kept firing.
>
> "At four hundred yards out the gun jammed and he frantically tried to clear it, the amtrac

crawling steadily ahead and the men on deck yelling at him to keep firing. Rather than waste time trying to trace the trouble, he yanked the fifty from its rail mount and shouldered his way to the rear, where he exchanged it for the thirty-caliber gun that had been dangling uselessly at the stern. All this took some doing because of the press of men and gear, and by the time he had the gun mounted on the forward rail the amtrac was only two hundred yards from shore.

"He began squeezing off short bursts, the gun feeling puny in his hands after the big bucking fifty; but he could plainly see the bullets kicking up sand on the beach and chipping away chunks of wood along the top of the sea wall. The men behind him yelled after every burst, encouraging him to keep it up. Beckwith, it should be noted, was the most vulnerable man in the craft, firing from a platform with his upper body exposed.

"An enemy machine gunner now zeroed in on them, and bullets came plunging through the steel skin of the craft - one opening a hole directly in front of Beckwith, passing between his legs and drilling a man behind him; others went down as well. Beckwith glanced over at the driver, Corporal Ernest Hatch, and saw that he had survived the burst and was holding the vehicle in a straight line toward shore. Shore was precisely the last place Beckwith wanted to go but, conscious of the cries of shock and pain behind him, he continued pumping out brief bursts as the amtrac crawled ahead at a maddeningly slow pace.

"A hundred yards from shore his luck started to run out. An enemy gunner, possibly the same one, got off a long spray of bullets and some of them slammed into the gun-mount rail, splattering fragments of lead and steel into Beckwith's face and hands, and burring the round just entering the gun's chamber. It jammed the mechanism, and for the second time in five minutes he found himself behind a weapon that did not work.

"Someone yelled, 'Keep firing - keep the bastards' heads down!'

"Beckwith's sense of duty was strong. He believed he was to remain erect behind the useless gun, though no one would have thought him cowardly if he had ducked down like everyone else. He felt that he could not tell them the gun was useless and incapable of keeping anyone's head down, when they themselves were about to jump onto the beach and 'leap right into the mouths of the enemy's guns.' It may not have been quite logical and it was not the most intelligent thing Beckwith ever did, but it was very much in the spirit of Marine Corps tradition for him to stand there - absolutely certain he was going to get shot - solely to make an ostentatious show of clearing his gun, giving his comrades at least the hope of some covering fire in the last moments of the approach.

"When a rifle is fired directly at you, even from a distance, it makes a different sound than when the next man down the line is the target; the sound is sharper and seems to reach inside one's head. Marines discover this when they pull duty in the target butts at boot camp. Beckwith now heard the sound, and was not surprised to feel instantaneously a sharp pain in his left thigh ('like someone driving a hot spike all the way through'). Blood squirted out and he found himself rolling around the deck, his hands clamped over the wound" (Page 68-71).

Mr. Russ's thrilling account of the brave Beckwith continues, relating how, when wounded, he assisted other Marines to safety, in complete disregard of his own safety and the effects of his wounds. But our purpose here is not to retell the story of self sacrifice of the United States Marines on Tarawa, but only to introduce the truth loving American to the true facts and the true character of the man named Byron De La Beckwith.

As the facts are unveiled, slowly but surely there emerges the picture of a proud, Southern gentleman, who was highly regarded and respected in Mississippi, as had been his fathers before him. It becomes clear the Byron De La Beckwith personified and continues to represent everything about the America of yesterday that the leftists and Communists have vowed to destroy. It has not mattered to the governor or to the supreme court of Mississippi that two of Mississippi's most honorable policemen, who had served that great state with distinguished careers, had repeatedly sworn that Mr. Beckwith could not have committed the murder of Medgar Evers because he was many miles away at Billups gas station and was seen by the two policemen who repeatedly testified on Mr. Beckwith's behalf, as is clearly related by the nationally known author R.W. Scott in his book, entitled *Glory and Conflict*.

But in the wave of the new and old Communist political correctness, the new proletarian, composed of Christ hating Jews and envious and materialistic blacks, have vowed to destroy all white, American institutions, and especially those distinguished persons and personalities who dare to remind the white man of a sovereign America, where law and order and decency once reigned and where the policeman was a revered and cherished member of American society. Since the O. J. Simpson trial and scores of other incidents where black criminals have assaulted policemen while doing their duty, it is becoming crystal clear to white America that in allowing the railroading travesty of American justice that has happened to Delay Beckwith, they have only given a signal for the leftists and black supremacists to go after every white policeman who dares wear the badge of justice.

Mr. Beckwith, after all, was the perfect target. He was the forgotten war hero who had valiantly fought the Japanese, which would ensure Japanese financial aid or at least approval in the movie making industry or perhaps in finance, and who believed in the Constitution of the United States, and believed that he had paid with his own blood for the right to say what he actually thought and believed in his own country, without capitulating to Communist contrived political correctness pressures. The Mississippi FBI had determined that if Beckwith could be jailed at whatever the cost, this would appease the Jews and Communists who had avowed to destroy the America within, and who no less than J. Edgar Hoover himself had warned the American people to be wary of and vigilant for. So the FBI planted dynamite in his car, for which Beckwith went to prison, and then was only released by the governor when one of the FBI men sought to retrieve his personal honor by coming forward and telling the truth as to how Beckwith had been framed.

But the forces in Mississippi well understood that Beckwith's outspokenness made him the perfect person to manipulate in the arena of the media. Beckwith could always be counted on to say something that sounded derogatory in an interview, and since modern propaganda is put forth in what is called "media sound bites," Beckwith became the perfect candidate for convicting himself in the orchestrated public of the new leftist and Jewish media. The actual facts of his decent and honorable character became irrelevant. No one would ever ask the question as to why Mr. Beckwith believed he had the God given and American, blood-bought right to say precisely what he actually thought. That question can only be answered from the bloody sands of the beaches of Tarawa, where a young Marine stayed his post in spite of the fact that his gun was jammed and the enemy was firing directly at him. While exposed to the almost certain death of the enemy's machine gun fire, he refused to dive to the cover of safety, knowing that for every second he appeared to be shooting back at the enemy, fewer of the enemy would be shooting at him and his comrades, and the more lives would be saved in their debarkation, as they planned to hit the bloody beaches of Tarawa.

Beckwith's exemplary actions, not only on Tarawa but in other Marine Corps assaults in the islands of the Pacific, distinguish him as a true American hero. No one can truly know and we can only guess how many Marines' lives were saved in those few minutes that United States Marine Beckwith stood his post above and beyond the call of duty.

No one knows how many Japanese guns did not fire for fear of reaping the wrath of Beckwith's guns. But Marine after Marine and a considerable number of officers throughout America have all agreed that though Beckwith did not receive the Congressional Medal of Honor for his actions on Tarawa, he was still deserving of America's highest honor, and many of the Marines and military officers believe he should still be afforded that honor even today.

Perhaps we should look into the possible Japanese financing of the latest propaganda film about the death of Medgar Evers. In answering who profits financially from the exploitation and destruction of the American justice system in the Beckwith case, we may well discover a coalition that has always been the enemy of American justice and American sovereignty.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 15 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Who Has Holy Spirit?

By Mike Rose, Ch.A.

Do the modern "churches" of today reflect the original church of the first century as instituted by Jesus Christ? The question can be confusing to say the least. There are so many denominations, some of which seem to be in direct opposition to each other. So who is right? Who is telling the truth? Does it make any difference which type of church we choose to attend? Should we be obligated to belong to a church at all? If we take a few minutes and look into our Bibles, the source of all wisdom and truth, I am sure the answers will lie within, for our Bibles contain and are the word of God to Christian Adamic men. For,

> **"Every Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in justice, so that the man of God may be perfect, fully furnished for every good action"** (II Timothy 3:16-17 AST).

What is the Church?

Let us begin by taking a look at a comment made by the Apostle Paul in Acts 17:24:

> **"The God Who made the world and all things in it, this One being Master of Heaven and of earth does not dwell in handmade temples"** (AST).

If God doesn't dwell in a temple or church building made with the hands of men, then where does He dwell? The answer is found in II Corinthians 6:16,

> **"For we are a house of the Living God, even as God said, 'I will dwell in them, and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be My people"** (AST).

God dwells in His people. I Peter 2:9: **"But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Separated Nation, a people for possession"** (AST). God's people are His church, the Body Politic. Romans 12:4-5 reads,

> **"For even as we have many members in one body, but all members do not have the same function; so we the many are one body in the Anointed, and each one members of one another"** (AST).

Christians may have different duties in Christ, but they are one in His body. There is only one Body of Christ, His Church. In Ephesians 4:4-6 we read,

> **"There is one body and one mentality, even as you also were called in one confidence of your calling, one Master, one persuasion, one baptism, one God and the Father of all, He being above all, and through all, and in all"** (AST).

Also, Ephesians 4:15-16:

> **"But speaking the truth in love, we may grow up into Him in all things, Who is the head, the Anointed, of Whom all the body being fitted together and being brought together with every ligament assisting, according to the working of one measure in each part, producing the growth of the body to the building up of itself in honorable brotherly love"** (AST).

We see that the Head of the Body is Jesus Anointed, and the Church could be built on nothing else.

> **"For no one is able to lay another foundation beside the One being laid, Who is Jesus the Anointed"** (I Corinthians 3:11 AST).

The people are the building blocks and parts that make up the Body of Christ.

> **“Do you not know that you are a house of God? And the Mentality of God dwells in you?”** (I Corinthians 3:16-17 AST).

> **“Or do you not know that your body is a house of the Mentality of Separation, which you have from God, and you are not of yourselves? You were bought for a price; then give reputation to God in your body”** (I Corinthians 6:19-20 AST).

Christ is the cornerstone on which the Church is built. Everything must be built up on Him, for He is the uniting point where all are to come in one Mentality.

> **“For through Him we both have access by one Mentality to the Father. Then, therefore, you are aliens and refugees no more, but fellow-citizens of the Separated Ones and of the household of God, having been built upon the foundation of the Ambassadors and prophets, Jesus the Anointed Himself being the cornerstone, in Whom all the building fitted together grows into a Separated temple in the Master, in Whom you also are being constructed together into the place where the Mentality of God dwells”** (Ephesians 2:18-22 AST).

So we see that Christ is the head of the Church; the Church is to be built up consisting of the members, not a mere physical structure made of wood and bricks. God never wanted to dwell in a temple made with hands. He dwells in His people.

Let us look at Colossians 1:24 where the Apostle Paul clearly answers our question.

> **“Now I rejoice in my sufferings on your behalf, and I fill up completely in my flesh the things lacking with the oppressions of the Anointed, on behalf of His body, which is the Body Politic...”** (AST).

So we see that the Body of Christ is the Body Politic of Spirit-filled, truth loving sons and daughters of Adam who have repented in mind renewal regeneration, and came to a full or saving knowledge of truth.

Who are these people? What are the qualifications to be a member of Christ’s Church? Christ said in John 15:16, **“That you have not chosen Me, but I chose you out”** (AST). A person cannot simply go to a local group of people claiming that they are a church and aspire to membership with them, nor can one say, “O.K. I love Jesus,” and assume that Jesus has come into their heart and they are therefore a part of His Church.

Jesus Himself picks out those who are His. **“My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me”** (John 10:27 AST). Further explanation of the chosen can be found in I Peter 2:4-6.

> **“Having drawn near to Him, a Living Stone, indeed having been rejected by men, but chosen by God, precious; you yourselves also as living stones are being built a house of the Mentality, into a Separated priesthood, to offer sacrifices of the Mentality acceptable to God through Jesus Anointed. Because of this, it is also contained in the Scripture: ‘Behold, I lay in Zion a chosen, precious Stone, a foundation-corner; and the one having persuasion on Him will never in any way be shamed’”** (AST).

There are requirements of these lively stones. They must cooperate with the Holy Spirit or Separated Mentality of Jesus Anointed; they must have or have had the Baptism of Fire, the renewing of the mind, that they may walk in persuasion. In Romans 12:1-2, Paul says,

> **“Therefore, I beseech you brothers, through the compassions of God, to present your body a living sacrifice, separated, well-pleasing to God, your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind, in order to prove by you what is the good and well-pleasing and perfect will of God”** (AST).

If you do not have the true persuasion you cannot be a part of the body. Hebrews 11:6:

> **"But without persuasion, it is impossible to please God, for it is right that one approaching God should be persuaded that He is, and that He becomes a rewarder to those seeking Him out"** (AST).

One cannot walk, abide and continue in God's Word without having received the abiding Spirit of Truth, which is the perpetual Baptism of Fire. This Baptism of Fire is the washing and regeneration of the mind, until we are cleansed of Satanic and demented thoughts and ideas, and made to come into agreement with the just judgments and laws of our Heavenly Father.

> **"And to be renewed in the mentality of your mind; and to have put on the new man, which was created like God in right thinking and true separation"** (Ephesians 4:23-24 AST).

Persuasion and the Baptism of Fire are from God, not the works of men.

> **"For by favor you are saved, through persuasion, and this is not of you, but is a gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should brag"** (Ephesians 2:8-9 AST).

Jesus comments on the Baptism of Fire in John 3:3 when He says,

> **"Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, Except one be born again, he is not able to see the Government of God"** (AST).

Christ's Mind must be inside of you.

> **"But a natural man does not receive the things of the Mentality of God: for to him they are foolishness and he is not able to know, because they are discerned by the Mentality"** (I Corinthians 2:14 AST).

Christ wrote the New Testament. There is no conflict between the Holy Spirit and the Word of God; the Holy Spirit or Separated Mentality is the Word of God. The one true Body Politic is the one that is in 100% agreement with the Word of God. Anything less would mean falling short of the requirements and therefore would be failure. It matters not how a person might feel or what they may think. The Truth is always the Truth. If you have a different point of view than what is explicitly defined in the Word of God, you are un-sane or rather insane, because you are not in line with the Holy Scriptures, and at enmity with or an enemy of the Living God. Religious ritual cannot save a man or woman from the wrath of an angry God, only coming to a saving knowledge of truth fully established and approved of God can assure the possession of the gift of everlasting life.

> **"If anyone teaches differently, and assents not to sound words, those of our Master Jesus Anointed, and the teaching according to godliness, he has been clothed in absurd conceit, understanding nothing, but is mentally ill concerning doubts and warring with words, out of which comes envy, strife, blasphemies, evil suspicions, meddling, of men whose mind has been mongrelized and deprived of the truth, supposing gain to be godliness"** (I Timothy 6:3-5 AST).

The Holy Spirit as expressed in the Holy Scriptures is the very Mind of God, the definition of sanity in complete perfection.

Paul states in Colossians 1:24 that the Anointed's body is the Body Politic. When the Bible speaks of having the Mind of Christ abiding, it means that quite literally. In Colossians 1:27-29, the Bible states,

> **"The Anointed in you, the confidence of reputation; Whom we announce, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom that we may present every man complete and finished in Anointed Jesus, for which I also labor, struggling according to His working, Who works in me in power"** (AST).

Christ laid down His life for His Body, the Body Politic, that He might be multiplied in His people.

> **"But someone will say, 'How are the dead raised? And with what body do they come?' Foolish one! What you sow is not made alive unless it dies. And what you sow, you do not sow the body that is going to be, but a naked grain - it may be of wheat or some of the rest - but God**

gives to it a body as He desired to each of the seeds of its own body. Not all flesh is the same flesh, but one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another of fish, and another of birds. And there are heavenly and earthly bodies. But the reputation of the heavenly is truly different, and that of the earthly different; one reputation of the sun and another of the moon, and another reputation of the stars, for a star differs from a star in reputation. So also the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in mongrelization, it is raised in nonmongrelization; it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in reputation; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown in a natural body, it is raised in a body of the Mentality. There is a natural body and there is a body of the Mentality" (I Corinthians 15:35-44 AST).

So we see that the Word is the seed; that God sows in the ground of our natural bodies, and there is an allotted time for the growth of the new Christ-man in you to come to a full and saving knowledge of the truth. This seed in you must be watered and nourished by the Holy Spirit of God and brought to maturity through the nourishing assembly of Separated Ones. For the true Church is the mother of all God's chosen children. But the devil has sown tares or counterfeit wheat in the purchased field in order to deceive and to damn those who will not believe and obey the Word of God. Nevertheless, the Scripture declares that God's people are His portion of the earth. Deuteronomy 32:8-9 (LXX):

> **"When the Most High divided the nations, when He separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the nations according to the number of the angels of God. And His people Jacob became the portion of the Lord, Israel was the line of his inheritance."**

We see mentioned that there are different kinds of flesh. If you are Adamic then you have the correct biological container and the birthright to house the Separated Mentality. Your white flesh is like a petri dish or a flowerpot capable of growing the new man in resurrection from the natural, earthly, carnal man into the regenerated Christ Spirit man. Regeneration is a birthing process. The seed is planted in the good soil, buried in the earth of your heart, that it might grow into a new mature being, Christ fully formed. The Apostle Paul says to the Galatians in Galatians 4:19 (AST), **"My children, for whom I again travail until the Anointed should be formed in you."** This is Jesus' mind growing inside of you into the perfect adult body of the Mentality.

Teachings of Men

Sectarianism is unscriptural, as Jesus said in John 14:6.

> **"I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through Me"** (AST).

So any other way is not of the truth, and it is death to attempt to reach the Father except through Jesus Anointed, and Jesus is the Word of God. As we have seen stated above, Christ never taught denominationalism. It is a teaching of men. If you have been engulfed by the teachings of men, and thereby seduced into denominationalism, you need to take the Apostle Paul's advice as stated in Romans 3:4, **"Let God be true and every man a liar"** (AST). Jesus said in Matthew 15:3, 6-9,

> **"Why also do you transgress the command of God on account of your tradition...and he in no way honors his father or his mother, and you annulled the Word of God on account of your traditions. Hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied well concerning you, saying, 'This people draws near to Me with their mouths, and honors Me with their lips; but their heart is far away from Me. But they worship Me in vain, teaching for teachings the ordinances of men'"** (AST).

Grandma may have been a devout Seventh Day Adventist and Johnny may be a good Roman Catholic who never misses a mass, but that will not relieve them from the Just Judgments of the wrath and punishment of Almighty God. Christ asks a good question in Mark 7:9.

> **"Do you do well to set aside the commandment of God, that you may establish your traditions?"** (AST).

Continuing in verse 13 of the same chapter, we read, **"...making void the Word of God, by your traditions which you delivered."** Paul gives a warning in Colossians 2:8 (AST):

> **"Watch, lest any one should despoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary teachings of the world order, and not according to the Anointed."**

If anyone compels you to believe or teach a lie, Peter and the ambassadors replied in Acts 5:29, **"It is right to obey God rather than men"** (AST).

Who has Authority?

The Apostle Paul makes a reference to the Body Politic being the pillar and foundation of truth in I Timothy 3:15. The Body Politic is both spiritual and physical, the Government of Heaven. Jesus Anointed is the head. We read of the Anointed in John 10:30, **"I and the Father are One!"** (AST). Jesus is God, and he boldly declares in Matthew 28:18, **"All authority in Heaven and upon earth was given to Me"** (AST). In John 17:6, 8, 15, 17-19, 22, 25, 26 we read,

> **"I revealed Your Authority to the men whom You gave to Me out of the world. They were Yours, and You gave them to Me; and they have kept Your Word...For the words which You gave Me, I have given to them. And they received and truly know that I came out from beside You; and they were persuaded that You sent Me...I do not petition that You take them out of the world, but that You keep them from evil...Separate them in Your truth; Your Word is truth. As You sent Me into the world, I also sent them into the world; and I separate Myself for them, that they also may be separated in truth...And I have given them the reputation which You have given Me, that they may be one, as We are One...Just Father, indeed the world did not know You, but I knew You, and these have known that You sent Me. And I made Your authority known to them, and will make known that the honorable brotherly love [with] which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them"** (AST).

And to His people:

> **"But as many as received Him, to them He gave authority to become children of God, to those being persuaded in the presence of His authority"** (John 1:12 AST).

Jesus died that He might be multiplied. Jesus prophesied of and promised of His second coming in John 14:16-17.

> **"And I will petition the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may remain with you forever : the Mentality of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him nor know Him. But you know Him, for He abides with you, and will be in you"** (AST).

> **"In that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you...I have spoken these things to you, abiding with you, but the Comforter, the Mentality of Separation, Whom the Father will send in My authority, He will teach you *all things*, and will remind you of all things that I said to you...And now I have told you before it occurs, that when it will occur, you may be persuaded"** (John 14:20, 25-26,29 AST).

We can see that all this came to pass by reading the account in Acts 2:1-4.

> **"And in the fulfilling of the Day of Pentecost, they were all together in the same place. And there was suddenly a sound out of heaven, as being borne along by a violent wind, and it filled all of the house where they were sitting. And tongues as of fire appeared to them, being distributed, and it sat on each one of them. And they were all filled of the Mentality of Separation, and began to speak in other tongues, as the Mentality gave them to speak"** (AST).

When this event took place, it proved that Jesus was Who He said He was. He said that it would occur and it did. When Jesus came into the minds of His people He thereby transferred all authority that was given Him unto His wife, the Body Politic. The one true Body Politic has this authority to this day, just as the first century Christians, for as Jesus Anointed has said, **"The Scriptures cannot be broken"** (John 10:35 AST). We also read in Matthew 16:18,

> **"...I will build up My Body Politic, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against her. And I will give to you the keys of the Government of the Heavens, and whatever you bind on earth will be, having been bound in the Heavens; and whatever you loose on the earth will be, having been loosed in the Heavens"** (AST).

So, which Church in this day and age is the one true Body Politic of the Living God, the One coming in the full authority of the Father of the Heaven? The answer can only be those who are walking, continuing, and abiding in the truth of the Scriptures, not some of the truth or part of the truth, but, as the Scripture demands, all of the truth. For the Church is like a true prophet; it cannot be wrong in its faith and practice, or else it is disqualified and fit only for burning. Those who have the abiding Holy Spirit of Truth are going to produce the fruits of the Holy Spirit of Truth. Those who do not and who are apostate counterfeits and liars in disagreement and enmity with the Living God are not going to be capable of producing the fruits of truth. Thus, each truth loving Bible believer is commanded to "prove all things" and to "test the mentalities."

Jesus said, **"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, I will draw all to Myself"** (John 12:32 AST). We read in Isaiah that if a standard be lifted up:

> **"And one shall call them the holy people, the redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called a city sought out, and not forsaken"** (Isaiah 62:12 LXX).

We of the Christian Separatist Church Society have lifted up the Standard and at this very hour in history, Jesus Anointed is drawing all those that are His unto Himself. The one coming with the truth, this one has the authority. We are a society of truth lovers. We love the truth of God's Separated Word so much that we have gone into the Greek in which the original autographs were penned down by the Holy Spirit and have translated the New Testament and published it, the result being the Anointed Standard Translation. The AST is the purest form of God's Word the Bible that has ever existed in the English language. The one who holds the Bible as the final rule of persuasion and practice, this one is the true Body Politic on this earth. The flesh can be seen appearing on the dry bones. We Christian Separatists hold God's Word before the race of Adam in the confidence that they will gaze upon the innocent blood of Jesus Christ and bend the knee in Godly sorrow, and that they may be resurrected into the wondrous life of Jesus Anointed and saved from the death of a perverse generation.

White man, white woman, do not be as the Sadducees as when Jesus rebuked them, saying, **"You err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God"** (Matthew 22:29 AST). Your highest aspiration should be that you obey the words of Jesus Anointed, that He may address you as "friend." Jesus said, **"You are My friends if you do whatever I command you"** (John 15:14 AST). Your priority in life should be to "seek first the Government of God and all His justice." The Scripture demands that you walk in honorable brotherly love.

> **"If anyone says, 'I love God,' and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one not loving his brother whom he has seen, he is not able to love God whom he has not seen"** (I John 4:20 AST).

To walk in honorable brotherly love you must have brothers to walk honorably among. You and you alone must decide in what Body Politic you are to find your brothers keeping the commandments of Christ and walking in the full and saving knowledge of truth. Remember, half truths and half commitments will not save anybody.

> **"And now, fear the Lord, and serve Him in righteousness and justice; and remove the strange gods, which our fathers served beyond the river, and in Egypt; and serve the Lord. But if it seems not good to you to serve the Lord, choose to yourselves this day whom ye**

will serve, whether the gods of your fathers that were on the other side of the river, or the gods of the Amorites, among whom ye dwell upon their land: but I and my house will serve the Lord, for He is holy" (Joshua 24:14-15 LXX).

A Separatist Editorial

By Kirk Weaver

Being God's preacher in a small coal town in central Pennsylvania, where the mongreled-minded Catholic church has traditionally dominated the thoughts and thereby the actions of God's people, reminds me of the plight of the Prophet Jeremiah as recorded in the 20th chapter of the Book of Jeremiah.

Coming to a full knowledge of truth and thus having the burning fire mentioned by Jeremiah (chapter 20, verse 9) can be the cause for tremendous persecution in the midst of these traitors to the Living God. Especially when you try to break down the walls of deception built by ingestion of Jewish fables. Some people become completely irate when you repeat the racial truth of God's Word the Bible, but yet it is a common sight to see these twice dead children of hell practicing idolatry by gathering around a stone statue of Mariam in so-called prayer or rattling their beads to some pagan chant.

I do not mean to grind the Catholic church ax here, but it just so happens that they constitute the majority of Judeoism here because of the heavy concentration of Irish, Polish, and Italian immigrants that settled here around the turn of the century.

There are many other so-called denominations of "churchianity" filled with brain dead, insane white people who blaspheme the reputation of Jesus Christ night and day, and by the Word of God are hypocrites and liars because they do not believe the words they profess to believe.

I would like to share an example of my frustration in dealing with biblical ignorance. I have a friend who is a member of one of the local Pentecostal so-called "churches," and from time to time we discuss different topics concerning the Bible. I can truly relate to his points of view since I also at one time believed that one day soon Christ would return to save my white, cowardly butt and pull our chestnuts from the fire.

The last time I spoke to my dear old so-called friend I found out exactly what Jeremiah was trying to convey in the 20th chapter, verses 7-8.

> **"Thou hast deceived me, O Lord, and I have been deceived; thou hast been strong, and hast prevailed: I am become a laughing-stock, I am continually mocked every day. For I will laugh with my bitter speech, I will call upon rebellion and misery: for the word of the Lord is become a reproach to me and a mockery all my days"** (LXX).

What this individual and others like him do not understand is that Christ's work is finished and that the doctrines they profess cannot be found in the Word of God. So it is not surprising that by the time I got to the point and fact of Matthew 24:34 he turned all red faced and said, "If Christ had already returned, what is the point of being a Christian today?" Then he walked out the door and I have not seen him since.

It is this precise defeatist, futuristic, escapism that the pimps of the whore of Babylon seek to implant in the minds of the Adamic people, for if we all sit and wait for some imaginary rapture we surely will not be fighting the good fight of persuasion, now will we? It only shows a lack of discipline, and those who believe such nonsense are too busy worshipping preachers and priests instead of the Living God, even though the Bible clearly and emphatically states,

> **"And these things, brothers, I transferred to myself and Apollos because of you, that in us, you may learn not to think above what has been written, that you not be puffed up one over the other"** (I Corinthians 4:6 AST).

We must prove all things and the only way to do this is to get into the Word of God line by line, precept by precept.

> **"For the worker is worthy of his food"** (Matthew 10:10 AST).

The atheistic Jews and other antichrists have made big business out of perverting the scriptures here in central Pennsylvania as well as the rest of the white civilized world, and the end result is that our racial brethren are serving mongrels instead of the Living God.

It is the duty of all true Christians to stand up and refute the liars of this world and to live the belief system equated in the New Covenant of our Lord Jesus Christ, and when I see my friend again I would like to answer his question that we have the victory as white people and our duty is to establish a just and decent society in the name of our Master Jesus Christ to look forward to forever and ever. So be it!

Theological Impossibility: A Separatist Editorial

By Pastor V. S. Herrell

Today it is not uncommon to hear and see so-called Christian coalitions joining hands, "buying one another a Coke," in the name of ecumenical unity. Many of these world council of church groups are about as diverse and theologically different in their profession of beliefs as daylight and darkness. It is not uncommon to see community action groups seeking to impose Jewish socialization and Jewish ideas on communities. Many of these groups are composed of organizations as diverse as Jews, Catholics, and homosexual Protestants. It is actually mind-boggling to hear of humanistic action groups working together in the name of Christianity, as theologically diverse as Methodists and Baptists, or even Church of Christ.

The absurdity of the blasphemy of these groups is truly incredible. Baptists and Church of Christ organizations, for example, profess to believe in baptism by full body immersion, yet they have no difficulty in joining the ranks and standing shoulder to shoulder and hand to hand with Methodists, for example, who teach baptism only by sprinkling or pouring. It should be obvious to anyone who can read that not all of these sectarian groups can be right or even Christian. It never occurs to these deceived people that at least one of the denominations is dead wrong in their doctrinal positions, and according to the apostles Paul and John and to Jesus Christ, are antichrists, given the assumption that even one of these groups know the truth regarding the doctrine of baptism. So-called Christian coalitions find it all too easy to lay aside blatant doctrinal differences in the name of Christian broadcasting.

It is not uncommon to see tongue-speaking materialistic Pentecostals hobnobbing with conservative Presbyterians or even Baptists. Yet, according to God's Word the Bible, all these things are absolute theological impossibilities. The Bible declares in clear and certain language that there is only one church and one faith, or persuasion.

> **"For even as we have many members in one body, but all members do not have the same function; so we the many are one body in the Anointed, and each one members of one another"** (Romans 12:4-5 AST).

> **"There is one body and one mentality, even as you also were called in one confidence of your calling, one Master, one persuasion, one baptism, one God and the Father of all, He being above all, and through all, and in all"** (Ephesians 4:4-6 AST).

If there were no other Scriptures spoken by the Holy Spirit, then these we have just quoted would be more than enough to convict modern deistic Christianity of the blatant hypocrisy and blasphemy it willingly promotes in modern society. For the truth is that a man either believes the Voice and Word of God and obeys it, or he does not. Modern deistic Judeo-Christianity is when we, **"let God be true and every man a liar"** (Romans 3:4 AST), exposed as little more than decadent and weak counterfeits of Christianity of the Bible.

Attention, all Separated Ones. Let us continue to remember our brothers and sisters imprisoned in the hellish conditions of cruel and unusual punishment all across America. Remember, they need Bibles and literature and cannot afford it. Send a gift for a prisoner today. Do unto your brothers as you would have it done unto you, should your turn come. Act today!

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 16 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Can a Child of God Fall From Favor?

by Mike Rose, Ch.A.

The purpose of this article is in response to the Jew claim of once saved, always saved. We must ask ourselves, is it enough to be White? Is it enough to claim to be Christian? Is it enough to simply say "I confess Jesus is Lord?" Can a person fall from the favor of Almighty God once he has tasted Holy Spirit? We will look a little deeper on this subject and see what is of the truth and what is the product of a mongrelized mind.

Let us look how one comes to persuasion. John 5:24 states:

> "Most assuredly, most assuredly, I say to you, The one hearing My Word, and being persuaded by Who sent Me, has everlasting life and does not come into judgment but has passed out of death into life" (AST).

One comes to life in the Anointed by persuasion in God through the hearing of His Word. We see the importance of this in John 3:36:

> "The one being persuaded in the Son has everlasting life; but the one without persuasion of the Son will not see life, but the anger of God remains on him" (AST).

For one to say, "I believe in Christ, therefore I am a Christian and I am saved because of my persuasion," is not true, at least, not for very long; Jacob 2:14-20:

> "Where is the profit my brothers, if anyone says he has persuasion, but he has no actions? Is the persuasion able to save him? But if a brother or sister are naked, or may be lacking of daily food, and anyone of you say to them: 'Go in peace, be warmed and be filled,' but you do not give them the necessities of the body, what is the profit? So indeed, persuasion, if it has no actions, is dead by itself. But one will say, 'You have persuasion, and I have actions.' Prove to me your persuasion without your actions, and I will show you by my actions my persuasion. You are persuaded that God is one. You do well; even the demons are persuaded and tremble. But are you willing to know, O vain man, that persuasion without actions is inactive?'" (AST).

Even the devils are able to say Jesus is God. A Jew in mind or biological mongrel can claim they are Christian. It's my understanding that some niggers have even been taught to repeat the phrase "I believe." I guess if I asked Flipper to "shake hands" if you love God, and he did, that Flipper is now a Christian and has the authority of Jesus as His messenger on this earth.

Jacob just called you a vain man if you are thinking that that is all that it takes to be saved or to have come to the saving knowledge of truth. Jacob also states in Jacob 1:2-4:

> "Count it all joy, my brothers, when you fall into various temptations, knowing that the proving of your persuasion works patience, and let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, having lacked in nothing" (AST).

So we see that it is a process of true persuasion to act and prove you have persuasion, not just knowledge, but a realization of understanding as shown through your actions in daily life. God doesn't work with half assed, 1/4 assed, or no assed people. Jesus said **"If you love Me, you will keep My commandments."** (John 14:15 AST) To keep His commandments requires doing, not just saying. Furthermore, Christ said in John 15:16, **"You have not chosen Me, but I chose you out, and planted you, that you should go and bear fruit, and your fruit remain"** (AST). It is Jesus' ministry, it is Jesus' work. He does the picking and choosing, not some sixties reject "flower child" wearing a T-shirt that says "Pick Jesus." If you are to meet Jesus it will be on His terms. I John 5:9-12:

> "If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater; because this is the testimony of God which He has testified about His Son: the one having persuasion in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. The one not having persuasion in God has made Him a liar, because he has not been persuaded in the testimony which God had testified concerning His Son. And this is

> the testimony: that God gave us life everlasting, and this life is in His Son. The one having the Son has life; he not having the Son of God does not have life" (AST).

In I John 2:24-26, we read:

> "Then what you heard from the beginning, let it remain in you. If in you remains what you heard from the beginning, you will remain both in the Son and the Father. And this is the promise which He promised us: everlasting life. I wrote these things to you concerning those leading you astray" (AST).

This shows that what was taught and what was inside in the beginning might not stay inside and thereby separate a person from the Son. A person definitely may fail in persuasion and back slide. Luke 22:32 (AST), **"but I prayed concerning you, that your persuasion might not fail,"** shows us that persuasion might indeed fail. Hebrews 3:12 warns us, **"Watch, brothers, lest perhaps will be in anyone of you a heart of evil unpersuasion in departing from the Living God"** (AST).

In I Timothy Paul makes several references to those loosing persuasion - 1:19, **"made ship wreck concerning the persuasion;"** 4:1, **"depart from the persuasion;"** 5:8, **"denied his persuasion;"** 5:12, **"set aside the first persuasion;"** 6:21, **"missed the mark concerning the persuasion,"** and in II Timothy 2:18, **"overturning the persuasion"** (AST).

Let us consider the principles that Jesus was explaining in the parable of the sower found in Luke 8. Starting in verse 5:

> "The sower went out to sow his seed. And in his sowing, one fell by the way and was trampled, and the birds of the heaven ate it. And another fell on the rock, and growing, it dried up because of not having moisture. And another fell midst the thorns, and growing up with the thorns, they choked it. And another fell on the good earth, and growing, it produced fruit a hundredfold" (AST).

The meaning is given in verses 11-15:

> "And this is the parable: The seed is the Word of God. And those by the wayside are those hearing; then the Diabolical One comes and takes the word from their heart, lest being persuaded they may be saved. And those on the rock are those who when they hear they receive the Word with joy; and these do not have root, who for a time are persuaded, and in time of trial draw back. And those falling in the thorns, these are those hearing, and moving along under cares and riches and pleasures of life are choked and do not bear to maturity. And those in the good earth, these are those who in a right and good heart, hearing the Word, they hold it and bear fruit in patience" (AST).

Notice how the seeds on the rock, by the way, the ones overgrown with thorns, especially the latter, tasted the Separated Mentality, but were unable to produce the fruit. The ones by the wayside had their day of visitation and were presented with the Truth, but could not progress any farther. The seed on the rock are the sons of Adam that start out on the right track, but are not completely grounded in persuasion and did not work with the gift, thereby falling away. The seed in the thorns clearly shows one who had apprehended and comprehended the Word, but was drawn away by selfishness and the cares of the Satanic worldly system. It is my prayer that every brother or sister that is reading this message will be of the fourth type shown above; that they are of the good soil and will grow into complete maturity, producing the good fruit. As for those not producing good fruit, Jesus said, **"For apart from Me you are not able to do anything"** (John 15:5 AST).

In John 15:6, He says, **"Unless one remains in Me, he is cast out as the branch, and is dried up; and they gather and throw them into the fire, and they are burned"** (AST). Jesus said, **"He who is not with Me is against Me"** (Matt. 12:30). It does not matter who you are, who you think you are, how white your skin is, how much money you have, how much you think you know, or where you come from. If you produce bad fruit or produce no fruit, you are an enemy of the Living God, just as much as an interracial faggot. I can assure you that as a revealed antichrist you will be pruned and you will be destroyed in the fire. My Heavenly Father, Who cannot lie, has declared it to be so.

We must examine the term *fruit.* What did Jesus mean in Matthew 7:16 (AST) when He stated, **"From their fruits, you will know them."** The fruits may be good or bad. If we want to see what the good fruits are we can start in I John 4:1-6:

> "Beloved, do not be persuaded by every mentality, but test the mentalities, if they are of God, because many false prophets have gone forth into the world. By this know the Mentality of God: every mentality which confesses that Jesus Anointed has come in flesh is from God. And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world. Little children, you are of God and have overcome them, because the One in you is greater than the One in the world. They are of the world, therefore they speak of the world, and they world hears them. We are of God; the one knowing God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. From this we know the Mentality of Truth and the mentality of error" (AST).

So we are to test the mentalities to see if they are of God. We are to hold up the Word of God, in its total context, as a ruler or measuring stick by which we can compare the mentality to the just judgments of our Heavenly Father as penned down in His instructions He has given us in the Bible.

Allow me to give an example. You turn on the television and see some big fat nigger preacher standing behind a pulpit embossed with a supposed picture of Christ, and he is attempting to explain to everyone how Jesus Christ was God's Son, but He was only a blessed man like me and all of you here today, the Trinity, God in three persons, etc... Now does this picture of what we are seeing compare to the teachings of the Scripture? By comparing this scene with the Word of God we will be able to determine the mentality and know what type of fruit we are dealing with. Now we can see that the idea of the Trinity is a damnable lie, by turning to John 10:30 where Jesus said that **"I and the Father are One!"** (AST) Jesus was very God in the flesh, one and the same with God, no difference. Jesus Anointed is God. Now as to the picture that we are always seeing where Christ is portrayed as a scrawny little mongrel, stringy haired effeminate, it seems that some Judeo is always all the more ready to point to that picture, that clearly is not 2,000 years old, therefore probably not a reasonable facsimile to begin with, and try and convince or prove to someone how Jesus was just a little Jewish sissy boy that spent sometime walking around trying to get everybody to be nice to each other. Does that seem to be the Anointed's character we read of in the Bible? Does that picture and what it implies sound like a King of kings, Lord of lords? Of course not! Jesus was a man's man and so were His apostles. If you would have gone to the market place where Peter was grocery shopping and had stepped up and patted his wife on the behind, I can assure you, knowing Peter's personality, that at that point, the Apostle Peter would have been more than obliged to administer to you a thorough and sound thrashing of your ass.

Now as to the nigger preacher. There is no such thing as a nigger preacher. It may present itself as a nigger preacher, but in all actuality its just another noisy nigger. The Separated Mentality does not teach by, to, or through niggers. Jesus said in Matthew 15:24, **"I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel"** (AST). I cannot see the slightest reference there to justify the including of monsters. So, compared to the Separated Scriptures, what is the mentality or fruit of this television program? We have a genetic manifestation of an antichrist fraud, standing behind a phony pictorial of the Master Jesus, telling us a pack of lies. This is a perfect example of diabolical seed.

Notice verse four. It mentions the *One in you.* I want to build a little more on that concept and how it might relate to the production of good fruit. Look in Colossians 1:10 (AST):

> "For you to walk worthily of the Master to all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good action, and growing into the full knowledge of God,..." Drop to verses 27-28: "to whom God desired to make known what are the riches of the reputation of this mystery among the nations, which is the Anointed in you, the confidence of reputation; Whom we announce, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom that we may present every man complete and finished in the Anointed Jesus."

We see that the bearing of fruit comes forth by working every good action, and that is in a process of growing into the full knowledge of God. Christ in you is a seed planted, the confidence of His reputation. If allowed, it grows from conception into a baby, into a child, an adolescent, and then an adult, the fully formed Christ man, regenerated spiritually through the Baptism of Fire, until we see in verse 28, teaching every man in all wisdom that we may present every man complete, whole, perfect, grown or matured and then finished in the Anointed Jesus. Further illustration comes in II Timothy 3:14-17:

> "But you continue in what you learned and what you have been assured of, knowing from whom you learned, and that from a babe you know the Separated Scriptures, those being able to make you wise to salvation through persuasion in Anointed Jesus. Every scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in justice, so that the man of God may be perfect, fully furnished for every good action" (AST).

However, there is also a degenerative process of growing in which one, who has been injected with a bad seed, thereby produces bad fruit. Jacob 1:14-15:

> "But each one is tempted by his own lusts, being drawn out and being seduced, the lust, having conceived, gives birth to failure, and failure being fully formed, brings forth death" (AST).

We can see God's perfect plan for us in verse 18: **"Having willed, He brought us forth by the Word of Truth, for us to be a certain first-fruit of His creatures"** (AST).

What can we do, and how is the good seed that produces good fruit to mature in us and make the new man? Verses 21-25:

> "Therefore, putting away all filthiness and over flowing of evil, in gentleness receive the implanted word that is able to save your life. And become doers of the Word and not only hearers, deceiving yourselves. Because if anyone is a hearer of the Word and not a doer, this one is like a man perceiving the face of his birth in a mirror, for he perceived himself and went away, and immediately forgot of what character he was. But he having looked into the perfect law of freedom, and continuing in it, this one has not become a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work. This one will be blessed in his deeds" (AST).

The Bible clearly states the condition that a man is in when he has walked among the Anointed's Body Politic and later decides he has something better to do. Let us look in II Peter 2:21-22:

> "For it was better for them not to have fully known the way of justification than fully knowing to turn back from the commandment of separation delivered to them. But that of the true proverb has happened to them, 'The dog turning to his own vomit, and the clean sow to wallowing in the mud'" (AST).

As a white Adamic Aryan Christian man you are commanded to **"Earnestly show yourself approved to God, a workman unashamed, cutting straight the Word of Truth"** (II Timothy 2:15 AST). Who are we talking about? You and your personal responsibility to what? Show, show how? Earnestly. Show yourself earnestly to who? God. Approved to Him as what? A workman unashamed. A workman implies someone who is doing some work. He is active and doing good work that he is not ashamed of; cutting straight the Word of Truth. To cut straight the Word, you must know the difference in the works of life and the works of death. You must know what is righteous and what is unrighteous in all situations, and this can only be done in and by the Truth. The Truth is God's Word. God's Word has been delivered to us by Jesus Christ in all authority. If you don't know what authority is or what authority means, I want to encourage you to contact the Christian Separatist Church Society for more information. We will be glad to give you a complete definition of Truth and Authority and also show you who has it.

Christian Separatist Church Society
P. O. Box 188 • Kodak, TN 37764

The Bible tells us that we are in jeopardy all the days of our lives. It also tells us that today is the day of salvation. I think it is appropriate to close with the prayer that the Ambassador Paul offered on behalf of the Ephesians (3:14-21 AST):

> "For this reason I bow my knees to the Father, of Whom every patriarchal family of heaven and on earth is given authority that He may give you according to the riches of His reputation to become mighty through power, through His mentality in the inward man, that through persuasion in your hearts, having been rooted and founded in love, that you may be given strength to apprehend, with all the Separated Ones, what is the breadth and length, and depth and height, to know the honorable brotherly love of the Anointed that exceeds knowledge, that you may be filled entirely to the full capacity of God. Now to Him being able to do exceedingly above all that we ask or think, according to the power working in us, to Him be the reputation of the Body Politic in Anointed Jesus to all generations of eternities and eternities. So be it."

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 17 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Actions of the Flesh

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

"Now the actions of the flesh are clearly revealed, which are: Mongrelization, whoredom, impurity, raping, idol-service, pharmakeia, enmities, strife, jealousies, angers, rivalries, divisions, heresies, envyings, ⌊murders⌋, drunkenness, revellings, and things like these, which I tell before, as also I said previously, that those practicing these things will not inherit the government of God" (AST).

This passage is from the Apostle Paul's letter to the Galatians (5:19-21). Let us categorically consider this list of those works or actions of the flesh that are clearly designated in our Bibles as unacceptable behavior or those works that are excluded from the behavior of the just man.

1. Mongrelization. Translated for μοιχεια or *moicheia*, which carries a primary meaning of seedline corruption; thus, whether race-mixings or relationships between persons of the same race. The Biblical use of the word presupposes the existence of two distinct seedlines: the pure and unadulterated seedline of the Adamic family of God's family, later known as Israel, and the existence of a non-white seedline of impure and therefore unclean beings. Paul therefore lists as a prohibited behavior of the flesh the adulteration of any pure seedline or being created in the original cosmotic world order according to the laws of nature – as a behavior or action that is an unjust behavior. He cites the laws of nature, as set in motion by Almighty God, as the first-cause reason for the prohibitation. Thus, the adulteration of seedline, whether in its meaning of race-mixing or in its meaning of the pollution of another man's seedline is a behavior and action against the justice of God. Paul uses the word to connote the idea that the judgments of God manifested in nature reveal the just character of God and therefore those who mongrelize, whether in reference to those participating in the behavior or in reference to those who are the product of the behavior, are manifest in their actions as unjust and in opposition to the revealed and natural justice of God. Thus, those committing the behavior cannot inherit or be a part of the just Government of the Living God. A succinct explanation of the etymology and proof of the definition of this word can be found in Appendix 10 of the Anointed Standard Translation, and more in depth explanations are also available in other literature.

2. Whoredom. Translated for πορνεια or *porneia*. As I have stated in my booklet, *The Racial War At Baal-Peor*, this word connotes prostitution and pimpery, or any type of sexual activity with the motive for gain. Sexual participation was in all mystery religions a worshipful votive or acceptable way of expressing worship of the gods of Babylon, whom the Greeks and the Romans had then adopted as their own and given Hellenistic and Roman names. Paul's use of the word in his list of the behaviors of the flesh is viewing the *porneia* activities as a part of the confusion of Babylon.

It carries more than simply the idea of personal lusts and passions or sexual appetites, for Paul is contrasting this immoral behavior with the issue of the justification of God through the persuasion of Christ. In this contrast, the word connotes the entire pseudo-religious system of the mystery cults. Paul is saying that the entire spectrum of behavior that is connoted by the word *porneia* was unacceptable behavior for those who would be made just or justified through the persuasion of Christ.

It is important to realize that the activities of the Phallic cults, the pimp, the prostitute, and the homosexual, were not so much motivated by sexual fixations and uncontrollable sexual appetites as they were for the purpose of self-justification before God in a false-religious system. The act of bringing young girls into the temple of Priapus to have their hymens broken upon a statue of Priapus with an erect penis was hardly motivated by sexual pleasure as religious devotion. Thus, the principle inferred by Paul's use of *porneia* in contrast with the justification of Christ is meant to convey the idea that no amount of self-mutilation, such as young men castrating themselves in the festival of Diana, or any amount of zealous self-sacrifice to a false religion that denied the natural order and laws of nature that were manifest and written in nature itself as well as in the principles of the Hebrew Scripture as revealed in Genesis, could in any way justify a person before the Living God and, therefore, the activities of the *porneia* were unapproved and unacceptable and excluded behavior or works.

3. Impurity. Here Paul follows *porneia* with ακαθαρσια or *akatharsia*, undoubtedly to emphasize that those actions, behaviors, or works excluded from Christian behavior are inclusive of impurities of the mind as well as of the body. Its application is both to mind and to body covering mental sins of impurity as well as physical behavioral sins of impurity.

Voyeurism was very popular in the degenerated Hellenistic culture. The lust of the flesh and the lust of the eye have always been a means whereby those in opposition to the natural laws of God have destroyed the purity of Almighty God's original world order. Pornography and sexual exhibitionism were always preludes to seduction. Paul is emphasizing that those who lend themselves to aid and abet the seduction of the confusion of Babylon can in no way participate in the justification of Almighty God.

4. Raping. Translated for ασελγεια or *aselgeia*. Now Paul's list of actions of the flesh goes from the subtle activity of the seduction of the mind through the ingestion of impurities to the startling categorization of listing *aselgeia*, indicative of the forceful rape, usually of the morally pure, inclusive of men and women. It connotes a depravity and hatred of innocence. By the use of this word, Paul drives home his moral argument with the force of contrast. In listing rape as an excluded work of the flesh in contrast to the issue of the justification of God, he makes the action of rape not merely a crime against the body of the innocent victim, but also a crime against the justice of the Living God, for it is not only indicative, in this case, of sexual perversion, but also of thievery, depraved lust, and hatred toward the natural order of the laws of nature.

5. Idol-service. Translated for ειδωλατρεια or *eidolatreia*. Conveys the idea and concept of the worship and/or adoration and exaltation of anything at the expense of the justification of the Everliving God. This includes phallic cult practices as well as the illegal religion and practices of the Pharisitical and Talmudic Cults. The concept covers not only the physical idols of false worship but mental idols men may hold in their minds. A false worship may be void of physical idols, yet the false worship in itself is an idol, always traced in the Bible to the idols of Babylon, which historically was the beginning of false worship. Paul's use of the word in relationship to the subject of the justification of God carries the meaning that any system of religion that entails a motive of self-justification in opposition to the Christian doctrine of justification through the faith-system or persuasion-system of Christ is an idolatrous system or behavior.

6. Pharmakeia. Translated for φαρμακεια or *pharmakeia*. The use or administering of a mood altering substance or compound in connection with participating in false worship. In the Bacchus cult, alcohol was prominent. Excessive use of alcohol or other drugs, such as substances that induce hallucinations, were under Hebrew law pollutions of the body and therefore impurity in connection with false worship. Not only does this word prohibit mood and mind altering substances, but the illusions and delusions whether temporary or permanent. The woman with the familiar spirits encountered by Paul and Silas may well have been in her mind-altered estate through the use of drugs or even mechanical means of producing and sustaining a perverted and impure state of mind. The ideas and concepts that she had come to believe were the product of her drug abuse.

Thus, her perverted thinking and demented estate of mind is also implied and covered in the spectrum meaning of the word. It should be stated that the use of certain mood altering drugs are not in themselves prohibited by the laws of Israel, but regulated by the rule of temperance in the framework of pure behavior. For example, wine was used ceremonially as well as with temperance, however, wine was considered a natural fruit of the vine, and the Israelites made no beer or whiskey, nor were such drugs allowed to be institutionalized among their people. The institutionalization of beer and intoxicating liquors virtually characterized all pagan nations.

It is clear from Paul's listing of this word in contrast to acceptable behavior in relationship to the issue of the justification of God is used to focus attention not so much on the mechanics of mind-altering but more on the condition or estate that would follow. The King James translators translated this word as *witchcraft* indicative of the idea of the misuse of drugs to alter one's consciousness or perception of reality. This was the common connotation of the craft of the witch. It was understood that the priests and priestesses of the Phallic cults often used the trickery of drugs and hallucinogenics to alter the conscious perception and thereby the sense of reality of those participating in their mysteries. By this methodology, the religionist came under the spell of the priest or priestess.

Thus, in principle, Paul is conveying the idea that anyone becoming spellbound, whether with drugs or philosophy, to a false religion that is seen to be false because it is in opposition to the natural order, that is, the original Cosmotic order of the Living God, cannot inherit the Government of God through the justification of the persuasion of Christ.

A more complete discussion of pharmakeia is found in Appendix 13 of the Anointed Standard Translation. It should be noted that the word also occurs in Revelation 9:21, 18:23, 21:8, 22:15.

7. Enmities. This word is translated for εχθραι or *echthra* and is defined by Liddell and Scott as meaning "hatred, enmity, hatred for, enmity to one." The contextual meaning and usage herein is a prohibitation against the hatred of the Everliving God and His people. It is so listed as the work of the flesh, emphasizing the enmity displayed by godless men against the covenant house of Israel. The Bible does not prohibit righteous indignation or hatred. Jesus Christ hates the deeds and doctrines of the Nicolaitans, and those in covenant with the Anointed One are required to achieve perfect hatred of His enemies.

> **"But you have this, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate"** (Rev. 2:6; cf. 2:15 AST).

A true understanding of this concept makes it possible, under the Christian Administration, to loves one's personal enemies and yet have a perfect hatred of the enemies of the Living God. The writings of the Holy Spirit make it clear that those manifesting this behavior, those at enmity with the Government of Christ, which is synonymous with being at enmity with the Living God, are those who are at war with God. In connection with the issue of the justification of God, this word must be understood to be in reference to anyone who seeks self-justification through philosophy or religion. Enmity, in this context, must be understood to stand in opposition to the natural order and laws of God. It is for this reason that those displaying this behavior, whether in attitude or in behavioral actions that are contrary to the natural law of God, are unable to inherit the Government of God.

8. Strife. This word is ερις or *eris* and is defined by Liddell and Scott as meaning "strife, quarrel, rivalry, contention." The meaning conveyed herein connotes an inordinate spirit of competition between brothers, based upon a mental attitude of superiority emanating from false pride and piety, producing the result of disagreements, arguments and the destruction of unity. All self-willed and selfish exaltations of self at the expense of true Christian practices is in principle the display of pride and the usurping of the authority of the living God.

The word did not prohibit reasonable differences of opinion, especially in temporal matters. The word connoted the prohibitation of the abuse of brothers whether in temporal matters or spiritual. It conveyed the establishment of the Christian principle, treat others as you want to be treated. In this context it designated the act of those who refuse the principle. Its relevance was only among brothers.

9. Jealousies. Translated for ζηλοι or *zeloi.* This word means envious and resentful. It is indicative of a mental attitude that is displayed in the behavior of persons who are resentful and envious of others. It is excluded as acceptable behavior in the Government of God because it creates disorder and disunity. It is indicative of an immature attitude that fails to see the racial Government of God in its totality.

10. Angers. Translated for θυμοι or *thumoi.* The Scripture says, "Be angry and fail not." The emotion of anger, as with rightful hatreds and detestings, are part of the natural order of the creation of God and have, within the racial society, a proper application of the hatred of God's enemies. Anger connotes an unforgiving or 'beyond forgiveness' attitude. It therefore is used in the Scriptures as a poignant warning for those who fall into the hands of an angry God. Yet, anger among brothers in relationship to the issue of the justification of God is here listed as an unacceptable behavior.

It conveys the idea of anger that holds grudges, that never forgives or forgets, but rather demands satisfaction or justice for a perceived injustice among racial brothers. Paul's listing of anger must be understood in connection with the issue of justification. In plain language, if God is able to forgive us our trespasses and to impart unto us an undeserved status of justification or justice, then God's justice demands that we administer the same justice to our brothers who are also the object of the justification of God. This, in turn, serves the purpose of the justice of God which is to preserve or save our racial body.

Thus, in the Government of Christ, resolutions are found for conflicts among brothers according to the admonitions and teachings of the Good News. This truest sense of the use of the emotion or mental behavioral attitude or anger is strictly reserved for the enemies of God.

11. Rivalries. Translated for εριθειαι or *eritheiai*, and is defined by Liddell and Scott as: "party spirit, faction, and canvassing." It is indicative of the mental behavior of sowing discord among brothers, in creating philosophical divisions or denominations. It carries the idea of prohibiting misguided enthusiasms that fail to keep sight of the general purpose and well-being of the Body Politic in its most broad racial sense. The inspired Christian writings teach that there is but one Church, one Government, one persuasion, and one God, one acceptable, pure racial body. Thus, any rival philosophy or doctrine or teaching that sows or creates division within the one true Government of Christ as constituted by the New Covenant is excluded and unacceptable behavior.

12. Divisions. Translated for διχοστασιαι or *dichostasiai*. It carries the connotation of the promotion of disunity with the mentality of unjustified critical inquiries, resulting in the promotion of doubt and resentments producing arguments and disputes. This was the characteristic behavior of Jewish infiltration agents sent to corrupt the church of Israel.

13. Heresies. Translated for αιρεσεις or *hairesis*. *Hairesis* did not always carry a negative connotation but was rather indicative of different orders of the same persuasion. Here Paul lists it in the same listing of unacceptable and excluded actions or behaviors to focus attention upon even milder forms of division.

14. Envyings. Translated for φθονοι or *phthonoi*. Envy is included in Paul's list for many of the same reasons as jealousies. Envy is used here indicative of the mental sin of desiring something that does not belong to us or is not ours. It is unjust behavior among brothers because it is the mental attitude of the thief. It is stronger than jealousies or resentments or unjustifiable competition. It is indicative of the mental attitude sin that characterizes a person who is not adjusted to the justice of God, but is rather still operating in the carnal or fleshly mind. The paramount failure of envy is the failure on the part of the envious person to place his fate and destiny in the trust and obedience of Almighty God. The envious person is myopic, short-sighted, and often blind to the purpose of God and the salvation of the white race. His behavior is often manifested in an unjustified desire for position that God has not qualified him for or recognition that he is not deserving of.

Many are they who want to be pastor-teachers, but they are unwilling to pay the price of discipline and study. Many are the women who desire to be teachers, exercising authority over men at the expense of the natural order that God instituted in His divine law of establishment and order.

Thus, the envious person cannot in reality, by the action of Almighty God, be placed or put in the Government of God, because they are in truth maladjusted to the very principles that constitute the Government of God. It is important to note that Paul's list of negative and excluded and unacceptable behaviors are meant to instruct by contrast, for the other side of envy, that is the opposite of the ungodly behavior, is that of the racial brother who knows no envy, but is content to walk in step with his Master in rejoicing at whatever gains his race may make for his survival, regardless of who among his brothers may make them. This becomes clearer when we consider Paul's list of included actions or works that are wrought by and in accordance with the leadership of the Spirit of Truth.

15. Murders. This word is φονοι or *phonoi* and is defined by Liddell and Scott as meaning "murder, homicide, killing, slaughter." It should be noted that this word is enclosed in open brackets, indicating an equal likelihood that it was originally in the verse as that it was not. It may have been inserted here when scribes remembered Romans 1:29, where murders also follows envyings. For the sake of completeness, we will here consider it with the rest of the words, for whether it was originally in this passage or not, it is certain that it falls into the same category as the characterizations being herein described.

If indeed *murders* was a part of Paul's original list of maladjusted behaviors, then it points to the most extreme extent that rivalry, competition, and envy may be carried. Among the ungodly and those maladjusted to the justice of God and His just judgments of divine order and establishment, murder is no doubt the ultimate effect brought about by the causes of jealousy, anger, rivalry, enmities, and strife, but it is most likely that Paul uses this extreme not only in relationship to the ungodly but also to illustrate that slander and perjury are also murder in the sense of killing a person's reputation or honor.

The Scriptures tell us:

> **"Everyone hating his brother is a murderer, and you know that every murderer does not have everlasting life remaining in him"** (I John 3:15 AST).

Paul need hardly have reminded the Galatians of this cardinal Christian truth. It is, therefore, likely that if indeed Paul used *murders* as a part of his original list, he did so in relationship with its connotation as being in reference to character assassination. That fits more in the scope of discussing behavior in its relationship to the issue of the justification of Christ.

16. Drunkenness. Translated for μεθαι or *methai*. Drunkenness is not a prohibitation of drinking alcoholic beverages or medicinal usages of drugs in moderation. It is, however, indicative of excessive drunkenness or mind-alteration. We would do well to remember that one may be drunk on false-religion or the wine of Babylon wherein the great whore has made all nations to drink or be drunken in as sure a way as one may be intoxicated with a mind-altering drug. The Bible tells us that a drunkard shall not enter into the Government of God.

17. Revellings. Translated for κωμοι or *komoi.* Revellings here is used in connection with the carnival Mardi Gras type celebrations of the Babylonian religions of the Phallic cults and mother-of-god religions. These wild parties thrown in adoration of the various cultic deities were characterized by a drunkenness, erotic dancing, debauchery, lewd and perverted behavior. These celebrations that promoted the depravity of Babylon in some cases consisted of young men castrating themselves in the name of effeminate philosophy.

Bisexuality, homosexuality, and lesbianism was always flaunted in these pilgrimages and marches. Race-mixing, pedaphilia, and all other forms of perverted and unnatural behaviors were institutionalized in these festivals. They were, therefore, an establishment of perverted evil. They were an occasion for those liberated by their perverted religion to march and openly flaunt their perversion of the natural order of God's Nature, usually for the purpose of recruiting others into their perversion. Music and drugs were always a part of their festival.

Thus, Paul uses revellings to be indicative of any organized system of religion, the purpose of which is to make an establishment of perverted evil in opposition to Almighty God's laws of divine establishment and order as decreed in the just judgments of His creation of the World Order which He blessed.

Following this list of words, we find the phrase: **"and things like these."** Romans 1:28-32 is an excellent example of things like these. This passage reads (AST):

> **"And even as they did not think it right to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up to a rejected mind, to do the things not right. Having been filled with all injustice, wickedness, greediness, cowardly evil, full of envy, murders, quarrels, adulterated**

seductions, maliciousness, becoming gossipers, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, unintelligent, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, holding grudges, unmerciful; who knowing the judgment of God, that not only are the ones practicing such things worhty of death, but also all those giving consent to the practicing of them."

Immediately following this list of the actions of the flesh in Galatians, we find, in Galatians 5:22, those actions that are characterized as being the "fruit of the Mentality":

> **"But the fruit of the Mentality is: honorable brotherly love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, persuasion, meekness, self-control; against such things there is no law"** (Gal. 5:22-23 AST).

What is White?

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

What is White? may seem like an elementry and almost silly question to ask at this day and hour in America. But the truth is that there are a lot of people, far too many people, of the white race whose eyes have been blinded to be able to answer this simple question. Far too many of our people are short-sighted in their spiritual abilities and cannot see afar off. It is somewhat like the phenomena of not being able to see the forrest for the trees because they have no standard of objective truth. If you saw a white man diddly-bopping down the rode with a ghetto blaster, dancing like a nigger in heat, and if you spoke to that individual and everything that came out of his foul mouth was advocating a black mentality, would you not conclude that if he thought like a black, talked like a black, and acted like a black, that regardless of his biological birthright, he had nullified that birthright and made it meaningless because he had the mentality of a black?

If you go to a Judeo Church and a white man stands up in the pulpit and he tells you that the Talmud is the truth and he tells you that Jewish Socialism is right for America and he voices teachings of atheistic Jews and he teaches the people Jewish myths straight from the Talmud and straight from the teachings of Jewish rabbis, would you not agree that no matter how white an ancestry such a man may be able to prove, that nevertheless that man is not white? Would you not be able to see with your mind's eye, in your spirit mind, that such a man preaching Jewish atheism, blaspheming the God of Heaven and blaspheming the doctrines of Christ is not a white man because his mind is darkened and spotted with the filth of Jewish Mentality?

Yes, I know that the majority of the people listening to this or reading this are the kind of people who could discriminate between a black and a white or an Asiatic and white. But the sad truth is that majority of white people are not able to discriminate in the spiritual realm, for most are deceived because they do not have or will not believe the objective standard of the Word of the Everliving God. There are a great number of people who would agree with us on discriminating between the races on the physical plain. They know the differences; they know that there are different kinds of flesh as the Apostle Paul declared.

> **"Not all flesh is the same flesh, but one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another of fish, and another of birds"** (I Corinthians 15:39 AST).

But being able to discriminate between the different kinds of flesh is not the same as being able to discriminate between the different kinds of mentalities or spirits.

> **"Beloved, do not be persuaded by every mentality, but test the mentalities, if they are of God, because many false prophets have gone forth into the world. By this know the Mentality of God: every mentality which confesses that Jesus Anointed has come in flesh is from God. And every mentality which does not confess that Jesus has come in flesh is not of God; and this is the anti-Anointed which you heard is coming, and is now already in the world"** (I John 4:1-3 AST).

Within the White Wing, there are thousands who have been mongrelized in their mind by Satanic propaganda. They cannot tell the difference in a man who is truly white and been made white by the Living God and a man who is merely white in body but has a mind that is as dark and black and filthy as any God-hating, atheistic Jew. That my friends is the most burgeoning problem that we as a race face in America today. I am going to tell you point blank as God's anointed minister in this generation that it is not enough to be white in body to be pleasing to the Living God. Every white man on this planet who has the birthright of being white has a duty to the Living God to make his calling and election sure by making peace in his mind with the Living God. I am going to tell you point blank that God hates the twice dead children of hell, which refers to white people who will not bend the knee to the Lord Jesus Christ, as much as if not more than the worst mongrelized Jew devils walking this planet, because the white man who is mongrelized in his mind, whose mind is darkened, whose spirit mind is riddled with the black filth of mongrelized thinking, is more dangerous to the survival of the white race than a thousand physical mongrels that you can see with your naked eye, and today I am going to tell you why that is true: because every white man who is at war with the Living God is a slave of Satan. He has been taken captive in his mind and is as insane as the raving loonitics known as Talmudic Jews. The Bible says that these people are mentally ill; they are crazy, they are insane, because they do not have peace with God and because they have not made peace with God.

> **"If anyone teaches differently, and assents not to sound words, those of our Master Jesus Anointed, and the teaching according to godliness, he has been clothed in absurd conceit, understanding nothing, but is mentally ill concerning doubts and warring with words, out of which comes envy, strife, blasphemies, evil suspicions, meddling, of men whose mind has been mongrelized and deprived of the truth, supposing gain to be godliness"** (I Timothy 6:3-5 AST).

They will tell you that they are Christians. They will tell you that they are racists and are interested in the survival of the white race. Yet, they will not obey the Word of the Living God. They are therefore liars and the Bible declares,

> **"But the cowardly and nonpersuaded, and those having become abominable, and murderers, and whores, and pharmakeia promoters, and idolaters, and all the liars, their part is in the Lake burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death"** (Rev. 21:8 AST).

They are self-deceived and being deceived and the Bible says that those who are blinded by Satan are the blind leading the blind and predicts their destruction by saying that they will both fall into the ditch or the grave.

> **"Leave them; they are blind leaders ⌊of the blind⌋. And if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into a pit"** (Matt. 15:14 AST).

I tell you today that such men are espousing Jewish atheism, for all Jews are atheists and always have been, and anyone who does not believe in the Jesus of the Bible is an atheist, and anyone who believes in a Jewish invented Jesus is an atheist, and all are already condemned or damned. You see, the simple truth is that it is not enough just to be a white man. Yes, that is your birthright that gives you the priviledge of coming to the salvation of Jesus Christ, but that biological fact alone does not make you white in the eyes of God, for if your brain, your mind has been spotted by being in intercourse with the devil, if you have been taken captive in your mind to think the thoughts and to believe the beliefs of devils, then you are in need of healing.

You are in need of being washed white as unstained wool. Here is your only hope, for the Scripture says:

> **"And come, let us reason together, says the Master: and though your failures be as purple, I will make them white as snow; and though they be as scarlet, I**

will make them white as wool" (Isaiah 1:18 LXX).

Thus, if you will submit yourself and bend the knee to the Lord Jesus Christ, He will wash your failures away and make them white as wool. Today, we are living in a generation of Kores and Balaams. We have atheistic, Marxist Jews telling us that they have a better political solution for our racial dilema than Almighty God. We have phony preachers preaching Jewish Christianity, who like Balaam of old are motivated only by money and making merchandise of God's people. Some of the hypocrites in the so-called white wing are in truth more Jewish than some of the Protestants that they profess to be against. That is not a pleasent reality and the only way that you will know that that statement is true is to get your Bible down and put God's Word first in your life and learn not to think of men above that which is written.

> **"And these things, brothers, I transferred to myself and Apollos because of you, that in us, you may learn not to think above what has been written, that you not be puffed up one over the other"** (I Cor. 4:6 AST).

There is a propensity among those who think in the fleshly mind to want to worship men instead of God. This has been one of the problems with the white race since the fall of the Adamites. There is something in the flesh of men that wants to worship that which he can see instead of that which he cannot see in the flesh. Those in the flesh think only in terms of what they can taste, touch, and feel. They cannot see afar off because they have no spiritual vision, they are blind to the great realities of the Spiritual God. Today, I am going to tell you how much God loves the white race. He loves us so much that when he saw this propensity and this weakness of the flesh, He made a decision to come to us in the physical body or the flesh of a white man named Jesus. He came to give us a man who we could worship so that we would quit worshiping ourselves. That is how much God loved the white race, for he knew that the flesh would fight against the spirit mind, and so God Himself left the throne of the third heaven and prepared for Himself a body from the foundation of the world, the body of a white Adamic man and came and dwelt to the fullest extent and measure that God can dwell in a white man in that body of Jesus Christ. In that body of Adamic flesh, He paid the price of His justice so that we might be justified before Him. He did for us what we could not do for ourself or for our race.

Therefore, all Adamic flesh stands before Him today inexcusable, for God has gone the full extent of the extra mile with the Adamic race that He chose as His portion of the earth (Deut. 32:8-9) from the foundation of the world, for the Bible tells us:

> **"For God so loved the world that He gave His only-begotten Son, that everyone being persuaded in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life"** (John 3:16 AST).

Yet, white men with darkened minds continue to fight against their own salvation. I tell you today that men with the darkened mind of Jews, men whose minds are enslaved with Jewish thinking and the thoughts and ideas of mongrels are fighting against God, and to fight against the Living God and the wondrous way of salvation that He has provided for us in Christ Jesus is a crime against the very survival of the white race.

If you are a white man and you have any concern for the survival of the white race, I ask you today in the authority of Jesus Christ to bend the knee to Almighty God and to make your individual peace with the Living and true God. I ask you today to submit to the Baptism of Fire, to let God cleanse your mind of the alien words and concepts and ideas of mongrels. I ask you to allow the Word of God to purge your mind and heart so that you might cease to be at war with God. I ask you today to walk in the reality of God's Word, to try and to test the mentalities or the spirits by the Word of God. I ask you today, to **"let God be true and every man a liar"** (Rom. 3:4 AST) and not to think of men above that which is written. My friend, if you will do that and join God's true Church and Government in the bond of peace and the constitution and rulership of His Living Word, then you shall be more than a conqueror and you will have your part in the victory of the white race.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 18 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Salvation Is In The Body Politic Only

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Far too often we hear people declare that they are saved, while also admitting that they are not a member of the Church. People who practice such a theology believe that it is one thing to be saved and quite another thing to be a member of the Church. Does the Bible permit making such a distinction, and perhaps most importantly, is there any basis for the opinion that the Church is merely a convenient option of which people may or may not be members?

These people's major fallacy is that they do not understand what the Church is. The true Church of the Living God is a political body. The word Church as it appears in most Bibles is translated from the Greek word *ekklesia*. In the AST, however, this Greek word is translated as *Body Politic*. Appendix 17 in the Anointed Standard Translation provides the following explanation:

> "**body politic//church** The word *church* has become such a euphemism in modern English that it only poorly expresses the intent of the Greek word εκκλησια. The word *church* finds it origin in the Gothic *kyriko*, from which the Middle English derived the word *chirche*. The Gothic *kyriko*, however, traces back to the Greek κυριακος, which means *belonging to the Master*. The Greek word εκκλησια for which the word *church* is commonly employed carries an entirely different meaning, however. Liddell and Scott show quite clearly that at Athens, the word was employed as follows: "an assembly of citizens summoned by the crier, the legislative assembly." The word is derived from εκκλητος, a combination of εκ+κλητος, which literally means *called forth* and is equal to the Latin *evocatus*. From this and the general meaning of *assembly* given to the word by many linguists, several translations have rendered the word *Assembly*. However, this rendition neglects the communal and governmental aspect of the word; it was understood by all Greek speaking peoples that the word εκκλησια was the same word used in reference to their local governmental or legislative assemblies, which were in fact groups of local citizens. In the Christian sense, the word is properly understood to be in reference to a closed society, i.e., the governing body of the closed community or society of the Anointed. Thus, the word εκκλησια has been translated Body Politic."

Thus, when the term "Body Politic" is truly understood, the members of the Body Politic are actually functioning members of the Government of God. The Government of God is what most people call the Kingdom of God. But Kingdom does not reveal the connection between Body Politic and Government. Again, from Appendix 17 of the AST:

> "**government//kingdom** The word *government*, translated for βασιλεια, was felt to be a better representation to the modern mind of all the concepts the word invokes, given the archaism of *kingdom* or *dominion*. In the true Christological sense, the kingdom or government of God is manifested in the people chosen as God's portion of the earth. It is therefore not geographical, but it is rather biological inasmuch as God's original intent, restored in Christianity, is for His Spirit-Mind to dwell in the bodies of believers. Thus, the Government is only geographical in the dominion exercised by believers."

Now it must be understood that the entire New Testament vocabulary centers around government and aspects of government. The Greek word translated *apostle*, in most translations, should actually be translated *ambassador*. Again, the governmental connection is undeniable. Jacob and Paul and the other apostles or ambassadors are actually emissaries of the government of Jesus Anointed.

Thus, the Body Politic is a political entity representing the Government of God on earth. To be a member of the Government of God, one must be a member of its earthly manifestation, and therefore, one must be a member of the Body Politic. There is of course only one Body Politic, just as there is but one Good Message and one God, for Paul tells us in Ephesians 4:4,

> **"There is one body and one mentality, even as you also were called in one confidence of your calling, one Master, one persuasion, one baptism, one God and Father of all, He being above all, and through all, and in all"** (AST).

Still, however, there are those who believe that they can find salvation outside of the Church or Body Politic. Thus, as Christian Separatists we believe that there is only one place that these questions and controversies may be truly answered and that is in God's Word the Bible. When we turn to the New Covenant of Christ that was delivered to God's people by Christ and written by Christ, we find that the great truths about the Body Politic of the Living Body of Christ are taught in principle and in a variety of analogies in the Scripture.

First, we find the congregation of the elect and chosen specifically referred to as the Body of Christ, and **"He** [Christ] **is before all things, and all things are held together in Him, and He is the head of the body, the Body Politic** [or Church]...," (AST; Colossians 1:17-18; cf. Ephesians 1:22, 23). In this Scripture, it is clearly stated that the Body Politic, which as we have already learned is the physical manifestation of the Government of God on earth, that this Body Politic is the body of Christ. These two bodies are one and the same. As members of the Body Politic, we become members of the Body of Christ and emissaries of the Government of God. Also in this verse, the functions of the Body Politic are illustrated in terms of a living, physical body.

Its structures and functions are compared to a living body, often in reference to the female gender (see I Corinthians 12:14-26; Romans 12:4-5 AST). Individual believing Christians are described and referred to as members of the Body, and it becomes clear that our connection to Christ, Who is declared to be the Head of the Body, is directly dependent upon our membership in His Body, which is the Body Politic or Political Body of living Christians forming the congregation of the Lord.

The physical analogy of a living body also illustrates the principle of the necessity of members of the body receiving the nourishment and life-giving substance that comes only through the blood. The principle is held forth that just as blood is the life of the body, so Christ's blood is the life of the Body Politic. For it is by the blood that we, as members in particular, are continuously purged and cleansed and nourished (I John 1:7 AST). As a consequence of the continuously cleansing blood of Christ, our growing in the grace and knowledge of the Lord and our purging of ourselves is directly contingent upon our being a member of the Body Politic of the Living God.

Here we do well to ask the obvious question: Can anyone be saved without the benefits of the cleansing blood of Christ? Or, in plain language, can anyone be saved in this respect without being a member of Christ's political body? If indeed the answer is "no," and just as a severed hand or foot cannot remain alive and grow without the nourishment brought to it by the blood from the rest of the Body, then any reasonable person must conclude that no one can be saved apart from or outside of the true Church or Living Body Politic of the Most High God as ordained in God's Word.

As stated already, the words Government and Body Politic, or in King James vernacular Kingdom and Church, are used interchangeably throughout the New Testament, as exemplified in Matthew 16:18-19, which reads in the AST:

> **"And I also say to you, You are Peter, and on this rock I will build My Body Politic, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against her. And I will give to you the keys of the Government of the Heavens, and whatever you bind on the earth will be, having been bound in the Heavens; and whatever you loose on earth will be, having been loosed in the Heavens."**

In these verses, Jesus gives the Ambassador Peter true ambassadorial authority to act as the instrument of the Government of God through the Political Body or Body Politic of God, which is the Body of Christ composed of believers. In Colossians 1:13-14 (AST), the Ambassador Paul declares, under inspiration of the Spirit of Truth, that the Heavenly Father has **"changed us into the government of the Son of His love, in Whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of failures..."** Those in a Government are its citizens or subjects. Obviously, the subjects of Christ are in Christ's Government, which is the Body Politic. Thus, the Scripture declares that someday, the Anointed will deliver a triumphant government to the Everliving God (I Corinthians 15:24 AST).

Another important characteristic of those in God's true Government, those who are being governed by the anointing of the Spirit of Truth, is that they have been regenerated or "born again." We remember that Christ has said, **"Except one be born of water and the mentality, he is not able to enter into the Government of God"** (John 3:5 AST). And in Matthew 18:3, we read, **"Truly, I say to you, except you convert and become as the children, you cannot enter into the Government of the Heavens"** (AST). Thus, in these two verses we find three specific requirements or "exceptions" to entering into the Government of God: (1) except one be born of water and the Mentality; (2) except you convert; and, (3) except you become as the children. Without any one of these three, it is impossible to enter into the Government of God, which is the Body Politic of Christ.

We will notice that in all three exceptions, each condition has to be present in order for a person to be in the true Government of God. So, we see that a person is not saved who is not born again and regenerated, and one who is not regenerated is not a subject of Christ or a citizen of His Government. Therefore, the Scripture declares that one must be regenerated and a subject of Christ and thereby enter into the Government and be governed by the discipline of the Government of Christ in order to be saved.

Obviously, no one can be saved outside of the Government of the Church of the Living God. The Bible declares that the Church or Political Body of Christ was purchased by the blood of Christ (Acts 20:28 AST). It should be obvious that if we are to be a part of the blood-purchased people of God, as is necessary in order to be saved, then we must be a part or partner in the Living Body Politic of the Living Christ.

In addition to these truths, the Bible declares that we are all baptized into the one Body of the Living Christ (I Corinthians 12:13 AST), which is clearly in reference to the Body Politic of Christ on earth. Again, it must be remembered that the Scripture plainly states that the Body of Christ and the Body Politic or Church are one and the same. As we have stated before, the Scripture makes it very clear that we are changed or translated into God's Government and Body Politic, which, in King James terms, is His Church-Kingdom. This is accomplished by true belief in the Son of God and repentance unto godly sorrow, and thereby being washed in the baptism and cleansing power of the Word of the Living God. Thus, through the Baptism of Fire we are changed into the Government of the Anointed.

As we stated at the beginning of the article, a major problem that people encounter with this doctrine is distinguishing between the "church" and the "kingdom." Many Judeos believe the premillennial line that we are awaiting the arrival of the "kingdom" which will be accompanied by what they believe is the second coming of Christ. Many of them believe that since they are a member of the Baptist or some other church that they are in fact a member of *the* Church or Body of Christ, but that since the Kingdom of God has yet to be placed upon the earth, that they are not a member of the Kingdom or that they are not able to be in the Kingdom as it does not yet exist. They believe, as the Jews have told them, that the Church is only a temporary measure which will be fulfilled in the "kingdom" which is to be headquartered in the state of Israel. They believe, as the Jews have told them, that this is only because the Jews did not accept Jesus when he came here the first time, so He must come again to prove that He is really the Messiah, and then the Jews will accept Him; and since the Jews did not first accept Him, then the Church had to be established in the meantime. There are several major fallacies in this Jewish doctrine.

First, it assumes that just because some mongrel, atheistic Jews did not believe that Jesus was the true Messiah, that God Himself had to change His preordained plans to accommodate this scum of the earth. Second, it assumes that the Church or Body Politic is not the Government or Kingdom of God, which we have already shown are one in the same. This Jewish doctrine leads Judeos to believe that as Christians they have no authority on earth. But we have already read in Matthew 16:18-19 that the authority of the Government of God has been given to the Body Politic of Christ to do His will on earth.

In this way, we are now ruling and reigning in the governmental and kingdom sense as the Church or Body Politic. All authority in both Heaven and earth has been given to Jesus Christ; as members of His Body, members of His Body Politic or Church, we are the instruments of that authority on earth. We have this authority so long as we perform the will of God, that as it is in the Heavens, so shall it be on earth. And, most importantly, we learn as it is in the Heavens through reading the revealed will and mandates of God through His Holy Scripture, which was written by the Separated Mentality of Jesus Christ. Thus, in the Scripture is contained the will of Christ; as members of His Body Politic, we have the authority to execute that will.

Again, we can only be a member and know this will if we have been washed by the Word and if our minds have been purged by the Baptism of Fire. As we have already stated, it is by this means and this means alone that we are translated or changed into the Government or Kingdom of God and the Body Politic of Christ. Jesus Christ promised that He would return, and He did. On the Day of Pentecost, Jesus Christ sent His Separating Mentality to indwell the minds of those believers in the upper room (Acts 2:1-4 AST). Thus, because Christ has sent His Mentality to dwell in the minds of those who believe in Him, then Christ has already returned bodily, that is, through the body of His believers, to this earth, and therefore rules His Kingdom or Government on the earth at this present hour through the Body Politic of His believers.

Another fallacy regarding the nature of the Church is the belief that it is universal and spiritual. This false doctrine was inherited from the Roman Catholic Church, but finds new expression in most apostate Protestant churches. This belief assumes that one may be a member of an invisible, spiritual, corporate body that, as they say, "only God can add to," without being a member of a physical, functioning, corporate, living body of organized men on earth.

The fallacy of this doctrine is often based upon many of the Judeo apostate theological assumptions that we have already cited in this article, and the end product is the willful commission and teaching of a blasphemous, antichrist teaching that assumes that Christ has left and forsaken His people, and that ends up agreeing with the deistic theology that, "Oh, yes, there is a God, but He is no longer active in the lives of His people." This, of course, is blasphemy against the doctrines of Christ, and especially against the doctrine of the indwelling Holy Spirit.

Yet another fallacy is the humanistic teachings against absolute truth. The claim is that no one can know the truth, and that since no one can know the truth, whatever this truth is, it must be relative and different for different people. In short, this atheistic sophistry denies the authority of God's Word, and denies that God's Word is Truth. Those who are duped and deceived into this deistic sophistry that passes for thinking can never come to a saving knowledge of truth, or to a full knowledge of truth, simply because they have been programmed to believe that there is no such thing through antichrist propaganda and misinformation.

These people naturally do not believe in the existence of God's truth on earth in each generation. Thus, with their attitudes and their lives they claim that God has forsaken His people and love to claim that God is dead.

Let us return to our discussion of the Church, which in truth is the most ancient institution of white men. There is much ignorance and misinformation across the land regarding the nature of what is properly called the "Church." It is not only biological and organic, but it is also spiritual. It is, in truth, the body, both physical and mental or spiritual and therefore political. It is in truth the ancient household of God composed of His racial children, who are in agreement with their Father, who were chosen as God's portion of the earth from the very beginning.

It is a separated nation of the Brotherhood of God's sons. It is not a building, it is a racial family of royalty; it is an organism not an organization, and in truth it is not a religion but is a way of life that walks and lives in the way of truth. The ancient assembly of the Brotherhood of the sons of God is therefore composed only of God's obedient and adjusted sons who are God's faithful servants upon the earth, and this fact has been true all down through the ages of time. The Church or the Congregation of the Lord has always been found embodied in God's racial children who are found walking in the present truth in their generation as God has revealed the truth in that generation.

As we said before, one of the most dangerous and damaging misconceptions about the Church is the false teachings that the Church and the Kingdom of God are two entirely different things. This is absolutely untrue and can be shown to be a blatant lie by clear and explicit statements of the scripture.

Thus, the Church is best understood as the governing Body of Christ in whom Christ Himself dwells by and through the leadership of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, being in the Church or the Bodily Society of Christ is the same as being governed by the Mind of Christ, the Holy Spirit. So we may say that the Church or Body Politic of the Society of Christ is composed only of those believing men and women of Adam's race who are governed in their lives, that is to say their mental or spirit minds, that directs their physical actions in their present truth, by the leadership of God's Holy Spirit.

In that men and women are governed by the Living Word of God, they constitute the militant Church on the earth. Thus, the people of the Church constitute a Society that is both physical and spiritual. Those who see and define the Church only in racial terms by teaching that all white men are automatically members of the Church by virtue of their birthright, do, in reality, teach irresponsibility to the Word of God. The teaching that all Adamics are born into the Church is only half right (a dangerous half truth) and constitutes the doctrine of universal salvation. While it is true that all Adamic children of pure race are born with the racial birthright to become the mature sons of God and are, while they remain innocent children, wards of the true Church of God, it is also true that innocent white children born into a Satanic economy do not remain innocent and unoffending to the justice of God. Sooner or later, in the Devil's world order, a servant of the mongrelized of the satanic mentality will destroy the innocence of the child by spiritually seducing them and corrupting them to disobedience unto the Just Word of the Living God. The infectious mentality of the mongrelized mind corrupts little white children by putting alien words, concepts and ideas into their minds that are in disagreement to the Just Judgments of the Word of God. The agents of Satan may come in any form and hold any title. They may be politicians, school teachers, relatives, but most often, they are apostate preachers.

Today, white children are robbed of their innocence, honor and intellectual integrity sooner than in any other age in past history. Today, little children are exposed to the Satanic Babylon of confusion by way of television and video entertainment. So the point is that little innocent children do not remain innocent. All of us at one time or another have been seduced through verbal intercourse with the living Satans of this world and have lost our just and innocent standing before the Living God, and stand in need of a redeemer. In other words, all white men are subject to temptation and corruption by virtue of the existence of the law of sin and death. All white men shall remain jeopardized, tempted and corrupted by the law of sin and death until the last enemy, death, is destroyed from off the face of the earth and the sons of God walk upon their ashes.

When an Adamic person looses their innocent standing before the Living God they immediately become accountable to the justice of God. They are, in truth, slain in their mentality. Having died spiritual death, they therefore stand in need of a resurrection and restoration to true innocence and honor that they might cease being the enemies of God by making peace with the Living God. In the current degenerated world order, most people are killed by Satan spiritually and never realize what has happened to them, because most die as spiritual abortions. For the Bible teaches that without the Church, it is virtually impossible for God's spiritual children to grow unto the maturity necessary in order to join the spirits of just men made mature or perfect.

Thus, the functioning Church is a necessity in each generation, for it is at the paps of the Church that the children of God receive the elementary doctrines of the milk of the Word, and it is in the assembly of the elders that we are all invited to the banquet table of Christ to feast upon the meat of the Word.

Moreover, the Church is the Body of those indwelled and possessed by the Holy Spirit, and without the Holy Spirit of Truth giving the nourishment to the growth of the implanted seed of the Word, which is Christ, no one can be said to be in possession of eternal life.

The law of sin and death in disobedience at work in the children of disobedience has so multiplied itself in the earth through the mentality of mongrelization that men now find it difficult to hear the simple truths of the Scripture. This is due, in point of fact, to the many apostate, atheistic, justification systems of religion that blind and cloud men's minds, and which have multiplied in the earth because of the disobedience of men to the clear and explicit teachings of the Word of God. The multiplicity of the Satanic counterfeit persuasions of Christianity provide men the strong illusion that believing the majority of a given denomination can somehow be right while they are in direct contradiction to the teachings of the Word of God.

In this way, the strong illusions of the idolaters and atheists, preaching other gospels and counterfeit christianities, render the majority of the white race victims of the mongrelized mentality, and makes them deaf and blind to the true voice of God, which is stated in the Scriptures. The apostate preachers and churches are but the symptom, for it is the individual nonbeliever who is to blame. Far too many, once having tasted the heavenly gift of the Holy Spirit, come alive and begin to rise up from their spiritual grave of death, but because they will not study and receive instruction to the believing of it, the cares of the world choke them away from Christ.

The parable of the sower is the illustration of men of good ground who failed to be regenerated. Oh, yes, they received the seed, but it does not live in them. They do not grow unto elderhood, and the Christ is not formed to its completion in them. As a result, they have no new body to join the spirits of just men upon physical death, all because they cannot be intellectually honest with the Word of God. Like the proverbial dog, they return to their vomit or to their pig sty, to once again be entangled and stuck in the filth of their worldly concerns. In short, they fail to be overcomers, to be able to walk worthy of the Lord Jesus Christ, and they are, in the end, rejected by the Living God.

Many of these people mistake what they once were for what they presently are, and they live their lives out, clearly on the road to Hell, while lying to themselves and to others.

Again, the Church or the true Body of Christ can only be those white people called out and separated from the satanic establishment of evil. According to the Scripture this can only occur when God Himself adds the repented believer to His Church or Body Politic through the believer accepting Christ as his Master and being baptized into Christ and in the believer walking in obedience to the Word within the fellowship of his brothers.

In other words, there are no un-baptized members of the true Church of God on earth. For it is by and through the washing or baptism, which is required in the Scripture, that men are said to be put into the Church and are baptized into Christ. The apostate churches, led by their carnal, fleshy mentality and willingness to twist and pervert the Word of God teach men that the baptism required of Church members is a physical water ritual. However, the Bible does not teach that the baptism required in scripture is a physical water ritual. (See my books *The Baptism of Fire* and *Water Baptism.*)

The truth is that the one true baptism of the scripture is the baptism of the renewing of the mind. That is to say, the washing of the water of the Word of God of the conscience of the mind of the believer. Thus, the one true baptism required, in order to bring about repentance and Godly sorrow, which literally means to change a person's mind in the sorrow of the injustice committed against Christ by the living mongrel devils, is the baptism or washing of the mind of the believer until it is cleansed from its maladjustment and failures to be in agreement with the justice of the Word of God.

In other words, true repentance or change of mind can only occur when white men clearly understand the issue of the justice of God. Christ was our racial kinsmen Redeemer, the purest of our race and the most obedient Son of God who ever lived. Therefore, for the mongrels to put Him to death was the greatest injustice and the greatest assault against the justice of God and against the white race that has ever occurred in history. For Christ was the purest representative of our race. He was our fleshly Older Brother. So when the mongrel Jews killed Jesus Anointed they committed the greatest travesty of injustice against the white race, or any other race, that could ever be committed. They viciously put to death an innocent and just Man, the most decent and innocent of our race.

Therefore, white men with true natural affections are to direct their sorrow and their pity toward the travesty of justice we must call the crimes of Calvary. The death of Christ represents an assault by the mongrel Jews against the white race as a whole, for Christ was the purest representative of our race, the best among us that has ever lived, the second Adam. His innocent death, when truly understood, should spark in the conscience of every white man righteous indignation and utter contempt towards the vicious, demented, and mongreled enemies of God.

It is all too easy in this Satanic and Jewish socialized world order to make excuses for the murder of our people. An old white grandmother is beat in the head with a hammer by her race-mixing granddaughter. A young white father is shot down, leaving his baby twins and a young wife, by a vicious pack of niggers, and we feel no godly sorrow. We rationalize the increasing numbers of whites viciously murdered, but we do not truly have the Godly sorrow of indignation to rise up as a people and punish with swift justice the vicious murderers. We rather turn over our responsibility of the administering of the justice of God to the ungodly, and we willingly overlook the principle of the justice of God.

All too easily, white people rationalize the victimization of their racial kinsmen by agreeing with the accusers. We say "well they must have done something to provoke the animal or they were in the wrong place at the wrong time." Beneath this willing ignorance towards the justice of God there is the knowledge that none are truly innocent. Honest men cannot make that rationalization in order to ignore the murder of Christ, for He was the innocent Lamb of God, the one obedient Son of God, in whom the Father was well pleased. No honest white man can look upon the travesty of Calvary without being brought to intellectual integrity and honesty. No true white man can visualize the innocent blood of Christ dripping from His wounds and ignore the mongrel Jew assault and warfare waged so diabolically upon the justice of God and upon the white race.

Men may lie to themselves when their families are victimized and assaulted; they may ignore the suffering and horrors of their racial family; they may harden their hearts to the justice of God and the plight of their race. Even when a little four year old white boy is brutally assaulted in a public bathroom and a moronic nigger cuts his penis off, they may say it was the sins of his parents or that he was at the wrong place at the wrong time. Tell me, white man, where is the right place at the right time. Does not the white race have the right to exist in its own orderly society in self determination?

What will it take to penetrate the stony hearts of those who are willingly deaf and blind to the justice of God? How much murder and terror can white men ignore before they accept their responsibility to defend the justice of God? Therein, my friends, is the power of the Blood of Cavalry, for it holds every white man accountable for the travesty of justice.

Pouring, sprinkling and ducking people in water is meaningless, unless such rituals are backed up by the true principles and teachings of the scriptures. In other words, if a person has not been baptized in receiving the change of mind of true repentance and they are taught that they can continue to walk disobedient to the teachings of Christ by an apostate denomination or sectarian cult then their water ritual is based upon false teaching and is therefore meaningless. When this is understood, it is clear that the renewing of the mind by the Word of God is the one true baptism required of believers before they can ever be members of the living Church, or true Body Politic, of the brotherhood of Christ.

It thus becomes important for Bible believers to understand that the way God puts His people into His separated Body is by first calling them to repentance or change of mind in godly sorrow. This requires the individual being brought to intellectual honesty and integrity. The individual must come to understand his or her true condition in relationship to a Just and Holy God. They must understand that they have sinned against their God and Father by having agreed with and acted in obedience to the enemies of God. They must understand that the justice of God demands the destruction of those who have been seduced to the fleshy level of beastly mentality, and who by their thoughts and actions of disagreeing with the Word of God have called God a liar and have become God's enemy and are at war with the living God.

The mongrel mentality takes men captive in their minds and kills them with spiritual death. As a result, the only hope of the white man being restored to spiritual or intellectual honor is by his recognizing and confessing the truth of the Word of the Living God. Only by this means can a man's mind be changed and renewed, for the Bible teaches very clearly that there is no hope of salvation for any person who does not acknowledge and claim the blood of Jesus Christ to be the only satisfaction of the justice of God.

Men claim that they can be members of God's Church without being baptized, which is an impossibility if it is understood that the one true baptism, meaning the Baptism of Fire, is the washing of the mind unto renewal by the washing of the Word of God. When this is understood, it becomes clear that the real issue is that before God our Father puts men into His Living Body Politic, He first puts Himself in the Person of His Holy Spirit into the hearts and minds of men. Thus, the only thing required of men is the decision of the self will to believe the Word of God.

In addition of the foregoing fallacies of the apostate counterfeit teachings of false christianities, it is also claimed by men that they do not have to be members of the Church in order to be Christians, as we have stated before. They claim that they do not have to walk in the discipline of the Brotherhood of Christ and that they are somehow beyond the laws of Christianity and the discipline of the order of decency which the Bible demands and commands. The scripture makes it clear that in order to fulfill our duty to the Living God we must fulfill our duty to Christ's true Brotherhood. The apostle asked this question, How can you love God whom you have not seen if you do not love your brother whom you have seen? (see I John 4:20 AST). If the Church, or the Society of Christ, is indeed only composed of Holy Spirit filled men and women who walk in obedience to the governmental demands of the Christian government, then it is self evident that all those who confess Christ must walk in the same discipline and in the same order and in the same teachings and mentality. For the Bible clearly states that the faith or persuasion of Christ is a common faith and a common salvation. Contrary to popular religions rationalizations, God does not play favorites for He is not a respector of persons (Acts 10:34). The same order and discipline required by the Word of God of one child of God is required by all children of God. It is therefore self evident that those who claim an uncommon salvation apart from the discipline and order of the Brotherhood are operating in apostate will worship and are in truth at war with the Word of God.

Not only is it a scriptural fact that men cannot be added to the true Church of the Brotherhood of Christ without walking in agreement with the Holy Spirit and Word of God, but it is also a scriptural fact that they cannot remain in the true body of Christ unless they are willfully abiding and continuing in the governing teachings of the Word of God.

The Bible clearly teaches that to be in Christ is to be in the Church and to be in Church is to be in Christ. For to enter relationship with one is also to enter a relationship with the other. According to the Apostle Paul in Romans 6:3 (AST), those who truly believe in Christ are said to be baptized in Jesus Christ's death. This baptism or washing is overwhelming and complete, and by and through its effects we are said to be buried with Him (Colossians 2:12 AST). We are told clearly, **"for as many as were were baptized into the Anointed, you put on the Anointed,"** (Gal 3:27 AST). The putting on of Christ is the same as being anointed or christened, for that which the Baptism of Fire or the renewing of the mind brings about in the believer is the purging of the mind or conscience of all injustice. By this means of the washing of the mind by the water of the Word we are renewed day by day and we are clothed upon with the righteousness or justice of the Blood of Christ.

Therefore, from the very first day of believing salvation the Holy Spirit baptized believer, who has had a change of mind and repented unto God the Father in Godly sorrow, begins the process of renewing the mind. Those disobedient racial children are now, from the first day forward, cleansed or baptized with the Mind of Christ. Their maladjustment to the justice of God is changed into adjustment and agreement with the justice of God, as their consciences are purged through the washing of the water of the Word, or the cleansing of the water of the Word. It is therefore by the anointing of the Mind of Christ or Holy Spirit that we are the cleansed, washed, or baptized believers.

Those who are given the opportunity to know the truth and yet refuse to follow the Spirit of Truth are held accountable to God by the truth they refused to walk in. We will simply state a truth: the Christian Separatist Church Society is the only true manifestation of the true Church of the Living God on the earth in this hour in history. If you are a white man, you owe it to yourself to prove or disprove that statement. We invite your inquiries.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 19 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

The Death Sentence Over White America

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

AIDS/HIV. AIDS/HIV is primarily infecting blacks, Hispanics, Jews, homosexuals, drug-users, and white trash. AIDS/HIV is a deadly disease that, for the most part, is sexually transmitted. Because of the predisposition of blacks for promiscuous sexual activity, the deadly disease is spreading through the blacks and homosexuals at an disproportional rate. Put this together with the high rate of syphilis and at least twenty other venereal diseases common to blacks, then it is easy to understand how the deadly disease of AIDS is spreading so fast. It is now spreading like wild fire through small towns and is beginning to effect the heterosexual population in ever-increasing numbers. But even still it is 20 times more likely that a man will give a woman AIDS than a woman give a man AIDS.

We must also understand that AIDS can be transmitted through any bodily fluid. This could mean transmission through sweat, saliva, or any other fluid. A sweaty handshake with an infected person could result in your own infection. Also, a new form of infection is on the horizon. A relatively new strand of Tuberculosis has resulted in severe infection rates. If an infected person also has TB, as is very common in New York City, then a mere cough, that is a cough able to transmit TB, will also result in AIDS infection. TB allows AIDS to be spread through the air.

HIV is the virus that leads to the condition known as AIDS. The common cold is also a virus. There is no cure for the common cold. With some viral infections, we have developed vaccines, such as polio. But a vaccine for the common cold is a medical impossibility at this time, given our level of technology, and the AIDS virus is far more elusive than the common cold. Dr. C. Everrett Koop, former Surgeon-General of the United States, has gone on record, along with hundreds of other prestigious AIDS researchers, and said that he believes that no cure will ever be found for HIV/AIDS. At the time he said that, the Bush administration was spending five times as much on AIDS research than cancer research per infected individual. Since then, that rate has increased. This means that there is only so much money can do, no matter what the disease. The queers are demanding even more money from the U.S. Government for additional research that all informed and knowledgeable persons know will not bring about a cure for this incurable, deadly disease. The self-hating faggots who also hate Jesus Christ and Christian civilization have already ruined the national healthcare system of America, and now they want more good money thrown after bad to hurry the downfall of America. Misery loves company. The queers and Jews controlling the news media do not want you to understand what the AIDS epidemic is going to cost you and your family, because when you know the truth, you will understand why none of the presidential candidates in the last two elections have been willing to deal with the issue.

Therefore, we will examine the financial and demographic impact of AIDS on the U.S., and how the economics of the disease relates to other economical factors, including the National Debt.

FINANCIAL IMPACT OF AIDS. The cost of lifetime care for an HIV or AIDS patient is at least $175,000 at the present time according to insurance companies as well as the government. Thus ten patients, $1.75 million; 100 patients, $17.5 million; 1000 patients represent a cost of $175 million for lifetime care. By the year 2000 current CDC (Centers for Disease Control) estimates indicate that there will be 4,000,000 infected persons in the United States. We must note that this is a CDC estimate, which is very conservative and a far-cry from reality. To care for this many patients, which would of course fall on the government's lap since most of these individuals are below the poverty level, would cost $700 billion. Since the bulk of this cost would fall toward the end of this decade, you can expect $200 to $300 billion a year caring for AIDS patients, and this at a time when our government can least afford it. Now these costs are calculated using the current minimum care cost, but with new, more expensive drugs and combination-drug therapies, these costs could more than double. Such expenses under any conditions would bankrupt our medical and welfare system. But how accurate is the estimated projections for AIDS growth?

THE CDC LIES. The CDC has consistently lied to the American people by manipulating statistics. They have been joined in their conspiracy to mislead the

American people by American doctors who have purposely falsified causes of death, saying that a person who contracted AIDS and happened to die of pneumonia died of pneumonia and not AIDS, although pneumonia is an opportunistic disease, and the person would not have died of pneumonia if they did not have AIDS. This process has led to false growth reports, and as a result, we do not know the current infection rate. Add to this the hundreds of thousands of AIDS infected persons that do not come forward because they are afraid of loosing their insurance, employment, or reputation, and we begin to get a truer picture of the AIDS epidemic that is sweeping America. HIV infection statistics are difficult to determine because new statistics for HIV are not being released. Instead, full-blown AIDS numbers are being released which do not indicate how many HIV cases there may be. For several years, it seems that the CDC has only been willing to admit an estimation of 1,200,000 cases of HIV infection. But other CDC reports contradict this figure.

THE CDC CONTRADICTS ITSELF. A 1993-94 report from the CDC details the results of 2,000,000 HIV tests performed in a one year period. They found an infection rate of 2.8%. If this rate is universal throughout the United States, then current infection would be 7 million, and at the same growth rate reported by the CDC, that of 400%, it would reach 28 million by the year 2000. This is only assuming that each person infected as of 1994 would have had sex with four different people in a six year period.

Such projections are well supported by independent research experts. For example, on the international scale, WHO (World Health Organization), an organization of the UN, predicts that the current 21 million world HIV infections as of mid-1996 that they admit will grow to 40 million plus by the year 2000. The growth rate as of mid-1996 is about 7500 new infections per day, but this growth rate will increase with new cases. However, as reported in Time Magazine (August 3, 1992), a great number of experts agree that it will reach at least 120 million by the end of this century worldwide. Again, this is assuming that WHO does not have accurate numbers or will not report those numbers about the current world-wide infection rate. But even if they are, then 120 million people could still be infected in the next four years if each person infected now has sex with five different people in the next four years. Given the promiscuity of the prostitutes in Thailand (where the WHO admits that 1 in every 60 citizens has HIV) and in the African countries where most infected persons do not know they are infected, then even this number may be low.

Therefore, let us assume that the projection of 28 million infections in the US by the year 2000 is plausible if not probable, then this would cost the US government nearly $5 trillion by the year 2000 assuming that the cost of care stays at about $175,000 per patient lifetime. It is difficult to determine how quickly this amount of money would be spent since it is dependent upon what stage of AIDS each infected person has reached. Since this sum would snowball between 2000-2005, then you are looking at approximately $800 billion in 1999, $1.3 trillion in 2000, and $1.7 trillion in 2001, and so on. This amount would be greater than the amount of revenue collected by the government through taxes, and that is assuming that the inflation rate remains approximately the same as now. Logic dictates that it will not. We will see skyrocketing inflation and higher taxes.

THE NON-HIV AIDS VIRUS. The above figures deal with the growth of HIV, the virus known to cause AIDS. But recent reports coming from the AIDS conference in Amsterdam indicate that at least 50 cases of AIDS without the HIV virus are known of at this present time. We must remember that when you have an AIDS test, they test for the HIV virus, not AIDS. Since the traditional view has been that in order to have AIDS, you must have HIV, this testing was considered sufficient. But in light of this new information, we see that there could be literally millions of non-HIV infected AIDS victims worldwide. And this is supported by the fact that the cases reported of this new epidemic come from various countries of the world.

Since there is no test for this new virus, perhaps a mutation of HIV or maybe even a mutated infectious form of the AIDS disease, then numbers in any size are unknown. So let us make some logical assumptions. Since the average time for an HIV patient to develop full blown AIDS is five to seven years without medication, then we could surmise that the new cases which certainly would not have been treated with any medication started spreading five to seven years ago. The people that now have developed the symptoms of AIDS in this group may have been second or third generation carriers of the new virus. So, the question is, in seven years how many people could have been infected with this new virus?

Since there would have been no knowledge of the virus, and therefore no attempts on the part of the carrier to curtail any of their perverted and promiscuous sexual activities, then it would have spread at an even faster rate than HIV. And if HIV has spread to 21 million infected people from one infected person in twenty years, then this new virus could well have expanded to 5 million people in seven years. Since these currently infected 5 million would also grow at the same 400% infectious rate, then we are looking at 20 million infections of this non-HIV AIDS virus by the year 2000.

Assuming that the costs for treatment of the new virus are about the same as the costs for HIV, this is another $3.5 trillion that could be incurred for the treatment of these new cases, 25% of which could fall to the US. This is in addition to the $5 trillion already discussed for the care of HIV. This is a total of nearly $6 trillion that could be spent on the treatment and care for dying AIDS patients by the years 2005.

HISTORICAL PLAGUES OF MASS-DEATH. One thing the reader may question is the size of this plague. But think back to the Influenza Plague that killed 20 million people in 1918. It is estimated that for every 1 person that died, 50 were infected.

This means that the total infectious rate of this outbreak of influenza was 1 billion or roughly one third of the entire population of the world. The difference in influenza and AIDS is that influenza is treatable and AIDS would have killed all 1 billion of them. What is important here is seeing how the infection rates grow, not necessarily how many people die, because this is dependent upon the disease. Such mass death by plagues and diseases is by no means new. In the fourteenth century nearly 25 million people, or one fourth of the entire population of Europe at that time, were killed by the Black plague in bubonic and pneumonic forms. In 1665, the Great Plague of London killed 15% of the city's population, and over the next ten years, when the disease spread to Asia, it resulted in more than 10 million deaths.

It was from a true understanding of the deadly possibilities of epidemics that our forefathers passed quarantine laws to safeguard and protect the people. But the American people have no such protection from AIDS. The present government has abandoned all common sense and thrown away the quarantine laws that were already on the books, both Republicans and Democrats alike. They have done this knowing that AIDS will most likely result in the annihilation of blacks and mixed-breeds.

AFRICA–SOON TO BE WIPED OUT BY AIDS. It is estimated that 90% of the population of the Continent of Africa will be dead of AIDS by the years 2010. In Africa, the deadly plague has spread through the heterosexual population just as it is now spreading through the heterosexual population of blacks in America. In some countries in Africa, it is estimated that AIDS infection has reached 60% of the population already.

HAITI–AIDS HELLHOLE. Haiti is another festering population of AIDS. The white liberals and Jews were crying for Haitian refugee admission, until some self-respecting American blacks told them to shut up. The news media never made it clear to the American people that boatloads of Haitians meant more infections for the American Negro population.

SEROPREVALANCE RATES OF AIDS. Already, Florida, the Haitian refugees destination, has the fourth highest rate of seroprevalance in the United States, following New York, D.C., and New Jersey. The Floridian seroprevalance rate is 4.5 per 1000. Seroprevalance is the testing for HIV in childbearing women by taking blood samples from the baby at birth and testing for traces of antibodies to HIV that cross the placenta during pregnancy. We may reason that these figures are false manipulations by the CDC since the money interests in Florida do not want to hurt the tourist trade by admitting that such a high number of child-bearing aged women are infected with HIV, and thus admitting an AIDS danger in Florida just as high as in New York City. By the way, the seroprevalance rate in New York state is the highest in the country, standing now, according to the CDC, at 5.8 per 1000. But this is by no means an accurate method for gauging the infection rate of populations do to the fact that seroprevalance testing is not entirely accurate, and because not all mothers consent, and also because AIDS infected women are less likely to want to bear children because one third of the children will also be infected. This, combined with the CDC's lying about the numbers in the first place, makes for very inaccurate information. What it does tell us however, is where infection is highest nationwide.

RACE MIXING KILLS. What the CDC does tell us is that 55% of all infected persons live in the thirteen largest metropolitan areas of the country, being New York-Northern New Jersey; Los Angeles-Anaheim; Chicago-Gary; San Francisco-Oakland; Philadelphia-Wilmington; Detroit-Ann Arbor; Boston-Lawrence; Washington D.C.; Dallas-Fort Worth; Houston-Galveston; Miami-Fort Lauderdale; Atlanta; and Cleveland-Akron. It is also interesting to note that 25 of the 50 most racially diverse counties in the United

States, including the top nine, are included in the previously mentioned 13 AIDS hot-spots. This indicates that the prevalence of racial intermixture, demographically speaking, coincides with the growth of AIDS.

THE DECLINE OF THE MEDICAL SYSTEM. It is currently estimated, not including the impact of AIDS in any numbers, that by the year 2000 health care will cost in excess of $1.3 trillion. Medicare now costs $104 billion a year, up from only $39 billion in 1980.

The total cost of government-provided health care represents nearly 30% of all taxes paid today. Nearly 34 million Americans are not covered by any kind of health insurance.

In order to understand how this will effect the economy of the United States, we must look at the current financial situation of America. All of the figures that follow are based upon Government statistics and in no way reflect the economical impact of AIDS in any numbers.

THE NATIONAL DEBT. In 1994, the National Debt of the United States was $4.613 trillion while our GNP was $6.738 trillion a ratio of 1.46 to 1. (It should be noted that the debt is over $5 trillion as of mid-1996, but official numbers are slow to be released). In 1980, our national debt was $914 billion while our GNP was 2.7 trillion a ratio of 2.95 to 1. In just fourteen years, the ratio of our GNP to the deficit has been cut in half. The National Debt is growing at a faster rate than our Gross National Product. This is according to official government statistics.

The following gives the national debt from 1988 to present comparing also the GNP to debt ratio. Notice that in 1989 the GNP grew uncharacteristically putting a wider gap between the GNP and the debt. Then notice that in 1990 the national deficit was extremely low because of the increased GNP in 1989, but that in 1991 the GNP skyrocketed to more that the previous three years combined.

Year	GNP	Debt	Ratio
1988	$4.53 trillion	$2.58 trillion	1.75/1
1989	$4.88 trillion	$2.89 trillion	1.89/1
1990	$5.24 trillion	$3.25 trillion	1.61/1
1991	$5.47 trillion	$3.599 trillion	1.51/1
1992	$5.67 trillion	$4.0 trillion	1.42/1
1993	$5.9 trillion	$4.35 trillion	1.36/1
1994	$6.38 trillion	$4.7 trillion	1.35/1

Let us look at the national debt since the beginning of this century. In 1910 the national debt was $1,146,939,969. Since that time to 1994 it had multiplied itself by 4094. Again, the debt right now has not been officially released but it is somewhere around $5.2 trillion. With this number the debt has multiplied itself 4537 times. Much debt was incurred during the two World Wars, but Viet Nam, and the administrations of Nixon and Carter shot us over the trillion dollar point, at which time, because of the interest, it began to multiply itself. By the year 2000, even the US Government has estimated that the debt will be as high as $20 trillion dollars.

Imagine that your grandfather started a business. When he began he was $1 million in debt. Now approximately 80 years later you are in charge of the business. However today you are $5.4 billion dollars in debt, or $5,400 millions.

HOW MUCH IS $1 TRILLION? Representative Phil Crane of Illinois has said of a trillion dollars while discussing the national debt, "That if you started a business at the time of Christ, you stayed open 365 days a year and you lost a million dollars every day from Christ's time to the present moment, it would still take you another 700 years before you could lose 1 trillion. And that's what we are bucking to our kids and grandchildren." And to equal the current debt of the United States, a business would have to loose $1 million a day for 14,246 years.

Some skeptics may say, "The national debt is not a big deal, there are over 260,000,000 people in this country." So how much does this actually mean to you. In 1910, every man, woman, and child owed $12.40 on the national debt. Today every man, woman, and child owes $20,000. And by the year 2000, on our current growth rate, every man, woman, and child will owe $80,000. This is based on the U.S. Treasury Department's report that by the year 2000 the national debt could hit $20 trillion. If that calculation is right, then in just 90 years the debt of each person in this country would have multiplied by the power of 6,450. Back to the grandfather scenario. Your grandfather in 1910 borrowed 1 dollar. Now, 90 years later, payment is due, except you no longer owe one dollar, you owe $6,450. That is like turning 10 inches into 1 mile. All of the above figures are based upon what the government defines as on-budget debt. But let us look at the off-budget debt as well.

The actual national debt, including the deficit and all other off-budget debt is closer to $8,000,000,000,000, much larger than our GNP. This debt includes such things as our unfunded retirement liabilities, a whopping $2,500,000,000,000, and the S&L bailouts, some $400,000,000,000. Currently, 40% of all personal taxes collected by the IRS goes to pay the interest alone on the national debt. Or in other words, every tax payer west of the Mississippi works only to pay the interest on the debt. (Remember, this is just personal income tax; the government also collects corporate and business tax). The Government has an income of approximately $1.3 trillion a year. It spends approximately $1.6 trillion dollars a year. For every dollar given to Congress, they spend $1.23. That means that the current average deficit every year is nearly $300 billion. In 1991 the deficit was $348 billion. According to the U.S. Treasury Department, our national debt will be in excess of $15 to $20 trillion by the year 2000. Are such reports accurate, one may ask? For this answer we look to the past.

A special commission appointed by President Reagan in 1983, the Grace Commission, concluded in 1984 that by the year 2000 the national debt would not surpass $3,000,000,000,000. It surpassed this in 1990, ten years ahead of schedule. If anything, such alarming reports like the one by the Treasury Department, are gross underestimations. When the Grace commission made this conclusion in 1984, Mr. Harry Figgie, a member of the commission said: "It wasn't just alarming, it was frightening." The Grace commission was originally began by President Reagan to be a privately funded committee that would look at ways to cut government spending. The Grace commission made such proposals to the Congress.

In 1986 the Congress adopted $152 billion of the $424 billion in savings identified by the Grace Commission. At the same time, because of the urgent concern about the skyrocketing debt, the Congress voted for a $50 billion tax increase, the 1986 Tax "Reform" Act. As a result of these two changes, which amounted to a $38 billion decrease in spending for five consecutive years and a $50 billion increase in revenues, the annual deficit, which was $128 billion at that time, should have been $40 billion by 1991 ($128 billion minus $38 billion = $90 billion minus $50 billion = $40 billion). Instead, the "on budget" annual deficit was closer to $258 billion. That does not include the S&L deficits, i.e. the S&L bailout, which were considered "off-budget", i.e. not a part of the national deficit. This cost in excess of $400 billion.

The Grace commission also concluded that nearly $1.8 trillion dollars will be needed every year by the year 2000 to pay for fund retirement and Medicare. Considering the current rate of inflation, in just eight years the government will need another $400 billion in addition to what they are spending now on so-called entitlements just to break even. The government is not even preparing for this. In 1991, $402 billion was paid into Social Security by active workers, of this $269 billion went to retirement benefits, $104.5 billion went to Medicare, and the remaining surplus of $28.5 billion was spent in the general fund to pay other government bills. Even if they began now and saved this surplus every year, they would still be $300 billion short by the year 2000, each year. Recent reports have agreed with this forecast, saying that our entitlement system will be bankrupt at approximately the year 2000.

HOW MUCH COULD IT COST? If the American people decided today to pay off the National Debt, every man, woman, and child would have to pay $20,000. For a family of five this would be $100,000. Congressional reports indicate that by the year 2000, every man, woman, and child would owe $80,000. For that same family of five, they would owe $400,000.

With the factors that we have examined so far, we can see that in the next few years, the Government will have to find another means of revenue to pay the interest on the national debt and to function. Traditionally and historically, other Governments in the same situation like pre-WWII Germany, decided to print excess money, thus making money worthless. Even with the amount of money in circulation today, it is entirely worthless. If the U.S. Gold reserves were to be drawn on, and our currency was to be exchanged for gold, it would take $64,000 to get one ounce of gold. This will make the savings of all Americans worthless, and their personal finances will be greatly effected. The $1.5 trillion stored in IRAs, 401Ks, HR-10s and annuities that elderly people rely for retirement will be worthless. Even today, 1996, the default rate on mortgaged homes is above 50%. That means for every home mortgaged, one of two default. Personal debt has grown staggeringly.

In 1980 the per capita indebtedness was approximately $4,000. Average median income (per family) was $18,700–a ratio of 21 percent of annual income. By 1990 the average indebtedness was approximately $15,000 per capita, with an average annual income of $30,000–a ratio of 50 percent of annual income! In only ten years personal indebtedness rose from 21% of income to 50% of income. To contrast this we can look at the average family in the 1960s.

In 1960, the average income was approximately $6,700 a year. From this amount, only 8% was taken in taxes including Social Security, and this was enough to balance the national budget. Today nearly 30% of your income is taken in taxes, and even that no longer can balance our budget. Now that 30% is just federal income taxes. If we add in other taxes, such as state sales taxes, state income taxes, gas taxes, sin taxes, etc. then actual taxation is above 50% for most Americans.

In 1960, only 22 percent of net income was required to pay all home costs. Today this costs 40% of net income. The average 1000 square foot home only cost $8,000 in 1960, and you could get a 21 year loan to pay for it at only 4.5 percent interest, that is $49.13 a month for 21 years, and when you paid it off in 1981, you paid only $4,380 in interest. Today Americans have demanded larger homes driving the average home cost up to around $100,000, and Americans are forced to get 30 year loans at 9% interest, that is $804.62 a month for 30 years, at the end of which you would have paid $189,665 in interest alone, plus the original $100,000. A nice car in 1960 cost only about $2,100 and could be financed for 18 months. Today such an economy is the wild dreams of incumbent politicians seeking re-election. Today, less than 2% of Americans own their homes debt-free. If we look to 20 years ago, the 70's, we can see the incredible spiral of consumer debt. In 1970, total consumer debt amounted to only $131 billion. In 1990, the figure rose to $794 billion. In 1970 there where less than 100,000 personal bankruptcies. In 1990 there was a little less than 900,000.

Businesses are by no means immune to debt. Total business debt rose from $62 billion in 1970 to $700 billion in 1990. In 1990, businesses were paying 7.7% of their gross incomes to pay the interest alone on their debts.

We have looked at three kinds of debt so far, government, personal, and business. All of the debt put together equals $17 trillion, up from $4.6 trillion in 1980. Ray Dalio of Bridgewater Associates pointed out in 1992 that this total debt is 2.3 times our GNP, and notes that this is at the same level as it was during the Great Depression. Right now, our economics equal those of the Great Depression exactly.

Can any changes be made to steer us off of this course? Not really. The only thing that the government could possibly do would be to:

1. Raise federal income taxes to excess of 60%.
2. Create national gasoline tax.
3. Create value-added tax.
4. Create national lottery.
5. Cut spending by 50%, which would mean most welfare and retirement programs, i.e. Medicare, social security and other welfare programs.
6. Raise rate on Treasury Bills to equal inflation yearly plus 10 percent.

Number 6 would have to be done because of the large amount of foreign investors. Some 20% of our annual deficit is funded by foreign investors. And nearly $1.5 trillion of our national debt is owned by foreign investors. If a Japanese investor places $100,000 in U.S. T-bills at 10 percent per year for three years, and during that period the dollar is devalued 10 percent through inflation as compared to the Yen, then the investor make no money, and will no longer buy T-bills.

Let's assume that government enacted the above six (and other) recommendations, what would happen? By no means would it be a permanent solution. Let create a hypothetical American. This American makes only $8,500 a year before taxes and has a chronic illness, such as diabetes, thus relying on the Medicare system, as he is below the poverty line. But now he is told that he must pay $4,250 to the IRS, and is allowed no deductions. This leaves him with $4,250. Now he is told that he may no longer draw on Medicare. The average cost of his treatments is $3,600 a year. This leaves him with $50 a month to eat, pay rent, utilities, get to and from work, and other expenses of living. This situation is rare. Let us look now at the average family. This family of four makes $30,000 a year, and is in perfect health. Now the government takes $15,000, leaving them with $15,000. This is $1,250 a month. From this they must pay a $500 mortgage, leaving them with $750; they must also pay their consumer loans, (credit cards, car payments) which are another $800 a month. Now they are $50 dollars in the hole, and have not even bought food or paid the utilities. This scenario represents the average American family. But then there is the businesses and companies that they work for. If they must pay higher taxes, then they must cut spending, either through layoffs, or lower wages. Now our family of four has even less money. All Americans regardless of their financial stability in this time will instinctively spend less. They have to spend less because they are bringing home less. So now the above described company is selling less product, causing more layoffs. All of the people that have been laid-off have no chance of finding re-employment. And the government will no longer pay unemployment benefits, because it was cut out of the budget. Now our family declares bankruptcy and loses their home. They seek help from homeless shelters but find that they where filled up by the lower class element months ago. Even they are being forced to leave because the shelter is no longer receiving donations to operate on from financially strapped Americans. And the government has also cut off all funding.

People can no longer afford gasoline to get to work if they had a job to go to, because gasoline has been raised from, let's say $1.20, to $1.60, because of the national gasoline tax. The national lottery that was supposed to raise money is now losing money because Americans cannot even afford to buy the tickets.

All of this causes an increased inflation rate, and the government is now having problems fulfilling their T-bills that they sold to foreign investors. And by selling the T-bills, they are only raising the national debt, not paying it off.

Then of course you have the reaction of the nation's welfare recipients when their welfare is either cut off or cut in half. Over 30% of all Negroes in the United States are on welfare. When they are no longer getting their check, they will of course riot and turn to violence. A glance at the statistics below shows that Negroes are more prone to violence than whites to begin with.

Negroes commit 8 times more assaults than whites, 9 times more rapes than whites, 14 times more murders, 19 times more armed robberies, and Black neighborhoods are 35 times more violent than those of whites.

When we consider these statistics and the fact that 1 out of 4 Negro males are in prison, on parole or probation, then it is obvious that this element of society will immediately turn to crime, channeling their criminal instincts in the form of rioting, mass-murder, rape, looting, and killing whomever they must for food.

Thus, regardless of what the government does, they will cause eventually the same outcome. As we mentioned before they may consider hyper-inflating money, so as to make money and their debt worthless. This would cause the same outcome as described before. All would create hell on earth.

The National Debt will never be paid off. As our figures have illustrated, we have passed that possibility. The truth is, the Jew-controlled Congress and *de facto* government of the United States have never intended nor do they even desire to pay off the National Debt or to make America an economical power. The objective of the antichrists has been from the beginning to bankrupt America. America has been seen by the world bankers as a corporation and they have worked diligently to perform a corporate takeover. Whenever a corporate takeover occurs, they always gut the company, sell off its assets, and this the Jew Congress has done by sending all of your jobs overseas and destroying your educational institutions and, of course, your churches. The next phase is to run the company into bankruptcy. As the facts in this article illustrate, this has already been achieved. It is like working at a company that you know has gone broke and everybody is just waiting for the announcement to be made. The Zionist Jews plan with their humanist allies and Judeo friends is to deliver America to the one world banking interests of the United Nations. As an American, you have been sold out. Not only has your standard of living been robbed from you and from your children, but what little freedom you now enjoy will soon be taken from you under the UN charter of slavery. If the Zionist Jew banking interests are successful, the White race of America will be sent to clean toilets in Asia. Your children will be taken from you and Christianity will be outlawed along with the Bible. The stupid goyim preachers, those at least who are not Jew, Communist plants, who refuse to give up their Judeo-Christian activities, regardless of how blasphemous they may be, will all be shot.

CONCLUSIONS. The inescapable facts are these. You cannot have Talmudic Judaism and Christian freedom. The Talmudic Jew whose Bible is the Talmud is taught that white Christians are his enemies. He is a blatant antichrist, whose objective is to usurp any and all white Christian nations. The hateful literature of the Talmud teaches the Jews to create lawless anarchy through the art of lying, and while doing that, to use lawlessness as a means to take all of the stupid white Christians' money and economical power. Talmudism is humanism and so are many brands of corrupted Christianity known as Judeo-Christianity. After the Jews and their antichrist allies have destroyed law and order and decency in a nation, sooner or later the people cry out for law and order. This has been the pattern of history. This time the Jews and antichrists intend to give the people the one-world order under the United Nations. Throughout history, whenever a nation became bankrupt, the Jews would always create a war upon which to build an economy. But nuclear technology has had to change some Talmudic Jewish plans. Brushfire wars and limited wars and so-called police actions are now their only options because of nuclear threat. For this reason, the Jews and antichrists have determined that it is now time for a one world government administrated by the UN. The objective of the Jews since the late 1800's has been to bankrupt the United States of America. In truth, this was the aim of the Federalists from the very beginning who were agents for the House of Rothschild's Jewish banking interests.

The founding fathers of America, with the exception of the Federalists, intended a country founded upon Christian law. Thus, the Jews and antichrists have done everything they can to rape America of her Christian clothing. One thing the Jews could not foresee in their plan was the hand of Almighty God stepping in to fight against them with the deadly plague of AIDS. Jew morality and Christian morality will not mix. Homosexuality has long been an accepted lifestyle among Jews. The same is true for their promiscuity. Jewish Talmudic philosophy teaches race-mixing, since in truth the Jews are not a race but a false religion. They have through the centuries race-mixed and mongrelized with the Asiatics and Negroes. This has given them a genetic predisposition toward the AIDS infection, and it is the Jew queers and the Jews in the media who are crying the loudest for the American people to flush more good money down the toilet of AIDS research. The Jews are an insane people because they reject the sanity of the Son of God, Jesus Christ. They are to humankind what rust is to metal.

What then can be done to save white Christian civilization? The answer is the same consistent cry that right wing Americans have been saying for years. Segregate. We are now at a point in history that scientific evidence as well as moral and religious teachings demand that for the sake of the physical and spiritual survival of white Christian Americans, they must segregate themselves from the lawless and godless antichrist peoples. They must segregate themselves not only from the Jews, but from the Negroes as well. Historically the Negro has never been able to rise to the standard of white man morality. Even when they pretend to be Christians, their brand of Christianity is as African as the Voodoo witch doctor. Even when they blaspheme and call themselves 'Reverend,' the Reverend is usually screwing three or four women in his congregation. In order to accommodate Negroes in any white man's standard, the white man must lower his standard. This is true morally, educationally, and socially. It is unfair and unrealistic to expect the Negro to keep white men's law. After twenty years of quotas and unfair one-way civil rights legislation pushed by Jews, not for the Negro, but for the sake of protecting Jews, the Negro is still a Negro. After billions of dollars virtually given away to the Negro population by the Jewish communist ideas of redistributing the wealth, the Negro still thinks like a Negro, still acts like a Negro, and most of them still look like Negroes.

After all of the money pissed away, they still burn L.A. and Miami, they still hate white man's law. For white men to unjustly jail white policemen for doing their job and in an effort to appease and capitulate to Negroes is the act of helping the Jews destroy law and order. Negroes do not have the mentality or disposition to comprehend white man's morality, let alone real white man's law.

In face of the present bankruptcy of the United States and the impending day four to five years from now when even the liars in Washington will have to admit that they cannot pay off the national debt, and in the face of the deadliest plague in history called AIDS, that not even condoms and two pairs of rubber gloves can protect you from, and realizing that before the end of this decade, AIDS will cost the American people in excess of 1 to 5 trillion dollars depending upon the rate of infection and the rate of inflation of your money, you should understand by now that there is no way that the national debt can be paid off. Your country and your freedom has as of now been sold to the international banking interests of this world. As we have illustrated, based upon Government figures, it would have been impossible, even if that was all that we had to do. Add to this the certainty of skyrocketing medical costs for AIDS infected people and you arrive at the truth, it is now time for descent and honorable men to stand up and be counted. We must demand with one voice Christian law and order. Those who remain cowards and refuse to stand on the side of righteousness and justice, and continue to refuse to speak up now, may one day find themselves on the wrong side of the fence. Cowardice at this point in history can very easily result in not only the deaths of individuals but in the deaths of their entire family. Necessity will demand accountability, and necessity will also demand just and harsh solutions.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 20 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Racial Genocide

By Pastor John Hayes, Ch.A.
Fresno, California

The inspiration behind the writing of this article about racial genocide is my desire to raise an awareness in our people as to how the enemy works to destroy our racial heritage and the diabolical tactics used to eliminate our God given directive to procreate our race (See Genesis 1:28, 8:17 LXX). My objective is to bring to the knowledge of Adam's race the incredible truth of the long range plan of destruction being perpetrated against God's Royal Family by the Zionist, mongrel Jews who will stop at nothing, including the occasional sacrificial murder of their own mongrel kind, in order to achieve their diabolical and Satanic goal of death to the white race.

The first account of Genocide recorded is in our racial history book the Bible. In the first chapter of Exodus (verses 16-22 LXX), the king or pharaoh of Egypt ordered the murder of all the male Adamics at birth. When this attempt failed, he then ordered the drowning of all the males by simply tossing them into the river. Let us take a moment at this point and look at the definition of *genocide* in *Black's Law Dictionary.*

> "The conscious extermination of the whole, or part, of national, ethnic, racial, or religious groups, in times of both peace and war, listing manslaughter causing bodily harm or mental breakdown, premeditated creation of conditions of existence aimed at partial or complete physical extermination and compulsory kidnapping of children, is considered a war crime, not a political crime and extraditable."

There is a greater law book that we call the Bible, which has defined genocide as racial murder, whether on the large scale of villages or countries, or the racial murder of an individual through race-mixing. Race-mixing is a primary form of genocide promoted by the mongrel Jews. This heinous form of racial murder is absolutely forbidden by the Eternal and Everliving God of the Bible (See Exodus 20:13 and Deuteronomy 5:18, 7:1-3 LXX, Luke 18:20 and II Corinthians 6:14-18 AST).

As was stated earlier in this writing, we learned from our racial history book the Bible that the king attempted to exterminate all the white male babies born to the Adamic women. The king of Egypt knew that if he allowed these males to grow and become men, eventually they would overthrow his government and destroy his diabolical race.

Now, I would like to point out that God, in His wrath, is a conveyor of justice. Let's look into the book of Hosea, chapter 9, verses 14 and 16. We see that God is very angry with the tribe of Ephraim. He had declared that He would make them miscarry their children and slay the fruit of their womb. One might ask, what was it that made the Father so angry? The answer is very simple. In the same chapter, verse 10, we read that these people shamed themselves at Baal-Peor.

In order to clarify what this means, let us go back to Hosea 7:8 (LXX). Here we clearly see that these people race-mixed, which is an abomination in the sight of God, and which excludes race-mixers from any inheritance in the Government of God on earth and in the Heavens. On this note, I would like to refer you to a book written by the honorable Pastor V. S. Herrell entitled *The Racial War at Baal-Peor*. You may be wondering what this has to do with this thesis. Well, the truth is that the Zionist, Jewish, Socialists have concocted a conspiracy to mongrelize and overrun our beloved race for the purpose of extermination.

The idea of this is that if white Adamic men, the chosen race of God whose duty is to uphold the will of God, Who decreed His divine laws of establishments, norms, and standards in the minds and hearts of Adamic men (Hebrews 10:16 AST), were exterminated, then no one would be left to stop and destroy the diabolical minds of these mongrels on our planet. By eliminating our people, they would be free to bring to fruition their insane, devilish dream of the Jewish world order, and the elimination of Christians and all knowledge of Christ. This has been their goal for thousands of years. These Christ hating devils are so bold as to publicly brag about their intentions. One of their prominent rabbis, Emmanuel Rabinovich, has publicly stated in a speech before the Emergency Council of European Rabbis in Budapest, Hungary, 1952:

> "This war will end for all time our struggle against the gentiles. We (Jewry) will openly reveal our identity with the races of Asia and Africa. I can state with assurance that the last generation of white children is now being born. Our Control Commissions will, in the interests of peace and wiping out racial tensions, forbid the whites to mate with whites. The white women must cohabit with members of the dark races, and the white men with black women. Thus, the white race will disappear, for mixing white with dark will mean the end of the white man, and our most dangerous enemy will become only a memory."[1]

Now, according to statistics, 7% of the world population consists of white people. Even this 7% figure is dubious because many Hispanics and Jews with tainted nigger blood are counted as white in many of the census statistics taken worldwide. These statistics are purposely fraudulent. For example, mulatto, mongrel babies born to white women in the hospitals, with known nigger fathers, are labeled as white, and are designated as having the mother's race, rather than telling the truth. This is today a common practice in the Jewish, politically correct society, which, of course, is lying and helping to make a lie. Even using this number, however, means that the remaining 93% belongs to physical mongrels. This brings me to expose the big lie of the "white majority." How is it that 93% of the world population is called minority, while we enjoy the privilege of being called the majority? The myth of a "white majority" is simply a lie covering up and disguising the genocide of our race.

We can only speculate that the motive for such deception is to further deceive the white man into a fool's paradise until the Jew is ready to deliver the final death blow when he has consolidated his political power, and there are no more obstacles to prevent him from murdering the entire white race. Often, in the highly controlled and manipulated white wing, we will hear some well-meaning Klansman or Neo-Nazi try to rally the decadent white race into action by declaring the imminence of a coming "race war." The truth of the matter is that we have been in a race war for 2,000 years, and we are now coming to the end of that war, and the enemies of God are winning. With each treaty, with each law passed by an atheistic Jewish government, American sovereignty is being stolen from the American white man. With each sermon from the slick tongues of the Judeo preacher, with each sell-out by each political representative, the white man marches closer to the day when the Zionistic, atheistic Jew, the very devils themselves, will begin using police and military force to bring about the wholesale murder and genocide of the white race, and even those non-whites professing Christianity.

There are many forms of racial genocide being concocted and presently practiced by our enemies. Let's take a look at how they are bringing this to fruition.

1. Birthrates in the United States have declined as family income drops and the cost of living increases. The denial of jobs to white men through the so-called "affirmative action" programs has thus created an economic hardship on our people and decreased the possibility of having a large family. Through endless taxing, the Communist principle of redistributing the wealth is openly practiced. While the majority of white people call for a balanced budget, their politicians promise them what they want to hear, but never deliver, because it is by stealing the wealth from the white man and giving it to non-whites that the atheistic Jew furthers his program of genocide.

2. The forced integration of niggers, Mexicans, Asians, and mongrels into our country and then into our schools, neighborhoods, sports, and entertainment, which were once white institutions, undermines the laws of God, in which He decreed that we be a holy and separated people (See Exodus 33:16, Deuteronomy 32:8 LXX, and II Corinthians 6:17 AST). In doing so, they try to bring the mongrels up to a level that makes them our equals or sets them above us, and therefore brings about the debauchery of moral standards and values necessary to the survival of our race. As early as 1912, the white American was warned of the international Communist intentions to use the Negro as a tool to destroy white America. The

---

[1] *Mullins' New History of the Jews,* by Eustace Mullins, 1968.

Congressional Record of the 1957 Proceedings of the House, as published by the United States Government printing office, shows us what was said in reference to impeding civil rights legislation.

> "This civil-rights business is all according to a studied and well defined plan. It may be news to some of you, but the course of the advocates of this legislation was carefully planned and outlined more than 45 years ago. Israel Cohen, a leading Communist in England, in his A Racial Program for the 20th Century, wrote, in 1912, the following:
>
> "We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the whites, we can mold them to the program of the Communist Party. In America we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the whites, we will endeavor to instill in the whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to intermarry with the whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause.
>
> "What truer prophecy could there have been 40 years ago of what we now see taking place in America, than that made by Israel Cohen? The plan was outlined to perfection and is being carried out by politicians who have fallen into the trap. Many thousands in America today who are in no sense Communist are helping to carry out the Communist plan laid down by their faithful thinker, Israel Cohen. Truly, vigilance is the price of liberty" (page 8559).

3. This thrusts us into the disgusting issue of interracial unions and so-called "marriage." We could write volumes on this topic of discussion, but I will keep it brief and to the point. Mixing the Holy Seedline of God and mongrelizing the blood destroys not only your racial lineage of purity but all chances of eternal life with the Father in the Heavens. This is a very effective form of genocide. The simple fact is that you cannot breed out mongrel blood, and therefore racial heritage is destroyed forever in that line (See II Corinthians 6:14).

4. The above mentioned issue then raises the question of transracial adoptions. The Zionist occupational governments around the world promote this type of genocide by integrating the white male or female children, who from some ungodly reason or another are cast aside by their mongrel minded parents, into some adopted family who is not of their racial stock, culture, or heritage. Aided by the Jew controlled "Christian coalition" of media so-called ministers, the Roman Catholic and Methodists have been the leading denominations promoting such racial and cultural murder. This brings about the "dumbing down" of the child and brings to fruition the Talmudic, atheistic Jewish lie of the humanistic practice of "oneness." The result is a chain reaction of indoctrinating this child to one day marry and teach the same practices to their offspring, thus causing them to deny their own racial, cultural, and hereditarial identity. This is another crafty form of genocide.

5. This brings to mind the issue of forced birth control. Although we here in America still have the right to choose and the issue is not yet as big a problem here as it is in some third world nations, it does still exist. The diabolical Jewish mind is hard at work concocting ways to implement their Satanic plots for forcing birth control on our people.

Let us take a look at some brow raising suggestions. Some Jewish run companies are suggesting that they will provide "special benefits" to workers who will undergo sterilization, and advise that a scheme for linking wages of workers to their family sizes is under preparation. Also, they want subsidies to hospitals for maternity care to be ended and call for the "illegalization" of premarital pregnancies. However, they make no mention of what types of punishment will be incorporated against women who engage in acts of disobedience. Another idea is the confiscation of the second child, and also, undefined efforts to re-educate followers of certain religious groups. It is for these reasons that the Jew has moved in recent years and months, through the infamous Clintons, to gain control of the health care and insurance organizations, so that he may eventually dictate policies that will discourage white females from having children. The other reason is because they have allowed the AIDS epidemic to bankrupt what was once the greatest independent and private health care system in the world. Also, look at the Chinese "one child is enough" campaign. The fact of the matter here is that these tactics are already being tested under the auspices of the United Nations as more politically correct public policy in third world countries, and when they are perfected, they will implement these atrocities into American society through Jewish legislation.

6. Next, we have the form of genocide called homosexuality, defined in Webster's Dictionary as "sexual relations between individuals of the same sex." Not only is this act of perversion disgusting, it is an unnatural act (Romans 1:26-27 AST) which is heavily promoted by the mongrel, Zionistic, hook-nosed and straight-nosed, lying Jews who know fully God's intentions for the Aryan males, which is to join in the divine union of marriage for the distinct purpose of multiplying the holy seedline. The Jew uses this type of genocide to desecrate the Word of God as written to His royal family here on earth. The truth is that white men are not born queer. White men are born with the natural instinct to have a sexual relationship with a woman. Homosexuality and lesbianism are insane ideas placed into the minds of the weak willed individuals who become seduced with fantasies of an ungodly and diabolical nature. This idea is heavily promoted by trying to enact queer rights as an issue. They demand equal rights in the name of their perversion, but decent men have never denied these perverts their rights. They have always had the same rights as decent men to marry a woman and to have children. The lesbians have the right to marry a man and produce children. So, their contention that they are denied any rights, let alone equal rights, is a lie and a false, smoke-screen issue to divert public attention away from the fact that it is the white Christians are denied their God ordained and inalienable Constitutional rights that were once guaranteed white Christians by the government of the United States. It is white Christians being jailed by the thousands and denied Bibles. It is white Christians who are the object of hundreds of programs that can only be reasonably understood to exist for the purpose of bringing genocide against white people. It is the white Christians who are told that they cannot have their own white Christian nation, where they may live free under Christian law without political warfare being made against them. Remember, all other races have nations unto themselves, free of white men. But it is white men who are denied the right to have a white nation free of mongrels and blacks, if indeed there are any true blacks left.

In doing this, our pure minded children are exposed to the blatant openness of the faggots who display their queer acts in the public domain by way of television, radio, newspapers and magazines. As God fearing Separatist men and women it is not only our duty to our children but our duty to the Father to squash the promotion of the sinful acts of these social maggots and speak out against the atrocities being espoused in the Jewish media and to completely destroy this type of abnormal behavior which is being forced down our throats. While complete obedience to God's Word may not be possible, we can, however, separate ourselves away from and into a Body Politic under the constitution of God's Word. This we are commanded to do as God's chosen and holy people. For the Covenant of Christ commands:

> **"Because of this, come out from among them, and separate, mark off your boundaries and cast them out of your society, and do not have sexual intercourse with an adulterated mongrel, and I will receive you"** (II Corinthians 6:17 AST).

Our racial history book the Bible instructs us explicitly on this type of behavior in I Corinthians 6:9, I Timothy 1:10 and Leviticus 20:13. These Scriptures declare that this act is worthy of death.

7. Finally, let us look at the issue of abortion. These stinking Jewish doctors and their Talmudic, baby-killing rituals are the most blatant form of racial genocide. Although it has been made out to be acceptable in the laws of man (Roe vs. Wade), it is not acceptable in the laws of God for white women to kill white babies (See Exodus 21:22-25). If you think about it you will see that the largest majority of abortions are performed on white women, simply because niggers, Mexicans, and other mongrels are being paid by the liberal Zionistic government to have babies. Any thinking person can immediately see the hypocrisy of their atheistic, humanist legal system. While on one hand the law of the land continues to charge men with manslaughter or even murder for causing a woman to miscarry, and if a man kills a pregnant woman he is charged with two counts of murder, on the other hand a deceived and manipulated white woman can walk into any abortion mill and assist the abortion doctor in murdering a child, and the law takes no notice of such a premeditated act of murder when it is a woman and a Jew doctor committing the murder. As I have most assuredly proven, the international Jew atheist plan is to exterminate the white race, so that they will not have an opposing party to throw a monkey wrench in their plot to enact their Satanic world order, and they certainly make no secret of their plan.

The underlying question here is, when do we draw a line and put an end to this contemptuous behavior towards our people? How long do we keep up our defenses? I will tell you what, it is the opinion of this Separatist that it is time right now to drop the defense tactics and mount an offensive attack against the demonic, mongrel minded, insane liars, thieves, and murderers who attack the reputation of our God and our racial integrity. Pick up your shields of persuasion and strap on the breastplate of righteousness, gird your loins, and take hold of the Sword of Truth, and we can and will defeat the Joudikoi in our midst and claim the victory that Jesus Christ, in His favor towards His chosen people, has shed His blood for.

We will not defeat the atheistic Jews by crawling in bed with them or becoming like them. Atheistic and deistic organizations that claim to be acting in the good interests of our race and the salvation of our race, but which are in truth antichrist and God hating, offer no solutions to the impending genocide of the white race, for the truth of the matter is that they are part of the problem and not part of the solution. There is only one solution, one means of salvation whereby white men can find the answer to the salvation of their race. That is, to return to the ancient wisdom and beliefs of the chosen white race, and bend their knee to the King of kings and the Lord of lords, Jesus Christ the Master.

On this note, I would like to quote some Scripture from Matthew 6:33 and 7:6 (AST):

> **"But seek first the government of God, and His justice, and all these things will be added to you."**
>
> **"Do not give that which is separate to the dogs, nor throw your pearls before pigs, lest they trample them with their feet, and turning, they tear you."**

This is the God ordained priority in life for the white man, who earnestly feels compassion towards those of his race and racial household being victimized. If you are a white man and have fear of God before your eyes, and are willing to bend the knee to the Living God, Jesus Christ, and to stand with God's true Church and His true chosen people and fight for the total salvation of the white race, you are hereby invited to contact any of the many local pastorates of the Christian Separatist Church Society or to write or contact our national headquarters. You will find a white brother or sister willing to direct you in the way of truth and righteousness.

May God bless you in your fight for justice.

Why They Perish

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

The Bible says that it is for lack of true knowledge that the people perish.

> **"My people are like as if they had no knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt not minister as a priest to me: and as thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children"** (Hosea 4:6 LXX).

The Bible says that in order for an individual or nation to be saved, they must come to a full knowledge or epignosis.

> **"Who desires all men to be delivered and to come to a full knowledge of truth"** (I Timothy 2:4 AST).

This means that willful ignorance and the promotion of ignorance through lies is a murderous act on the part of those who give out misinformation. All of God's people are held accountable to the Word of God because the light of the world has come into the world and there is therefore no excuse.

> **"I have come as a Light to the world, that everyone who is persuaded in Me may not remain in the darkness"** (John 12:46 AST).

Every Christian is to be a truth-lover first and foremost. The truth is far more important to the

Christian than anything else. In fact, it is an impossibility to worship God without being a lover of the truth, for Jesus is the Way and the Truth.

"Jesus said to him, 'I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through Me'" (John 14:6 AST).

"...Favor and truth came into being through Jesus Anointed" (John 1:17 AST).

In addition to this, unless a man is a truth-lover, which is another way of saying a Christ-lover, he does not have the indwelling Holy Spirit. It literally comes down to this: If you want to know what God thinks and what His Mind is on any issue, then all you have to do is read His Holy Word. In His Holy Word, He states all of His just judgments, and He calls the maladjusted to become adjusted to His Justice by the blood of Jesus Christ. This means that a person who is truly adjusted to the Justice of God has received the Baptism of Fire in the renewing of the mind. What that simply means is that in order for a person to be a Christian, they must be in total agreement with the Word of God. Being a God-fearing, blood washed believer requires a 100% effort on the part of the individual. There are no such things as half-way Christians.

This may be compared to jumping the distance between two cliffs: if the effort required to jump the space of ten feet is what the standard is, and a person only puts the effort to jump two feet, that person misses the mark. He fails at the standard. It does not matter how a person misses the standard of God, whether by nine feet or one inch.

Now the truth is that the mongrel minded enemies of God count on half-way Christians. The common faith experience, as revealed in the Bible, tells us that when we start walking in the Spirit, for that is how we become the Sons of God because the Bible says that as many as are led by the Spirit, to them gave He power to becomes the Sons of God, we must go all the way.

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave authority to become the children of God, to those being persuaded in the presence of His authority; who were born not of bloods, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but were born of God" (John 1:12, 13 AST).

We must not backslide or turn back, for to do so is to miss the mark, to fail to measure up to the standard of the Word of God.

This is precisely the problem that we have in the denominationalism of the White Wing. I am not going to spend my time discussing the twice-dead children of Hell Judeos. If they do not repent, then they are bought and paid for by the devil himself and they will share the destiny of the devil and his messengers in the Lake of Fire not necessarily because they are bad, immoral people, but because they are willfully deceived. The worst kind of offender who blasphemes the doctrines of Christ and the Holy Spirit of God are those who profess to know the truth. They are far more dangerous and guilty than a blatant Judeo antichrist. They are far more dangerous to the white nation's national survival than even the faggots or the Talmudic Jews or the lesbians, and in God's eyes, they are far more hideous and ugly, because they are phony hypocrites. They are in this condition because they started out on the right path of truth and salvation, but somewhere along the line they said "no" to God and His Word. The day they did that, they stepped off the straight and narrow path of truth onto the broad way of destruction and death, but they did not quit preaching and they did not quit being religious, so they started justifying their phony salvation and their phony religion by perpetuating lies that may be clearly shown to be lies for anyone who will read the Bible, and which we are warned about in the Bible.

"O Timothy, guard the deposit, having turned away from the profane, empty babblings and opposing theories of falsely named knowledge, which some having asserted have missed the mark concerning the persuasion" (I Timothy 6:20-21 AST, cf. Matthew 15:8 AST).

Many such people never left behind the Sodom and Gomorrha or the Egypt of their old existence. They were never truly converted to the Christianity of the Christ of the New Testament. They are, therefore, described in God's Word as willful Christians or nominal Christians; they are merely Christians in name, not in fact, because they have missed the mark, they have failed to measure up to adjust themselves to the just judgments of God as revealed in the Scripture. They have fainted; they have passed out in the march of the Saints.

They are insane, mentally ill, sick in their minds by the delusion of Satan. They are deceived.

The point that I am making is that all deceived persons became deceived in exactly the same way. Somewhere along the line, they quit following the leadership of the Spirit of Truth. Somewhere along the line, they quit trying the Spirits and testing the Spirits by the Word of God, as we are commanded to do in I Thessalonians 5:21 (AST): **"But test all things, hold fast to the good."**

They started believing mentalities of the diabolical and deceived persons of this world, and the moment they did that they ceased to be Christians. Now, you are not going to convince the deceived that they are deceived because they have absolutely no respect for the Word of God. They quit believing the Word of God the day that they told the Holy Spirit to take a hike. So that is what the Bible actually teaches regarding the common faith experience in the common salvation taught in the Word of God.

Now there are a lot of people who have willed themselves to be Christians and who of course are only nominal Christians and who are engaged only in will worship, who have soothed and seared their consciences with a hot iron (I Tim. 4:1-2 AST). Somewhere along the line of their calling and walk in the Spirit, God tested them and they failed.

They became failures in the eyes of God, because that is what the word sin really means: to be a failure, to miss the mark. Now when they have failed to go on and walk in the Spirit of Truth, they remove themselves from the common salvation, which is the destiny appointed for every child of God.

In other words, there is a standard of maturity, often mistranslated in the KJV as perfection, that everyone called of God must measure up to. That standard as taught in the Word of God is the Man Christ Jesus. He is the very example of the extent of faithful obedience that every Christian must measure up to because He pleased the Father in all things, and in Him the Father was well-pleased. Now let us ask a question that is very important: When a person first hears the good news of the favor of Almighty God toward His chosen family, and he hears the calling of God from the estate of Spiritual death to which he was born into, what is it that he is hearing on that first day of salvation? He is hearing the Spirit of Truth, the Mentality of Truth, and that which God gives us as a first act of His Favor is the ability to love the truth, for it is by the Love of Truth that we love God and no other way.

When a man backslides, he slides off the path of truth, the path of salvation. His failure can occur for any variety of reasons, for all along the way of life, we are always in jeopardy because of the existence of living, breathing devils spouting their lies, shooting their fiery darts of lies and making war upon the children of God through their diabolical mentality (I Corinthians 15:29-34 AST). The Bible says that no liar has eternal life abiding in him. The Bible says that no lie is of the truth (I John 2:21). The Bible tells the Christian to test or prove all things. The Bible says that the destiny for all liars and all people who help make a lie is the Lake of Fire (Rev. 21:8 AST).

Now let us a talk a few basics for a moment. The Bible declares itself to be the true interpretation of the Scriptures, and I am speaking of the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ. The New Covenant of Christ declares itself to be the very standard of truth. The Bible demands that in order for a person to be a Christian, they must believe what is taught in the New Covenant. This then is the standard of what it means to be a Christian, it means to be a believer walking in obedience to the truth of God's Word. It means to be a person who is adjusted mentally in his words, concepts, and ideas to the Mind of God as revealed in the New Covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore, it has nothing to do with the ideas of men or theologians or preachers or man made traditions or form and fashion. It means that if a person is going to be a Christian, they must walk in obedience to what the Word of God actually says and teaches. Any other standard is a false, antichrist standard and is the very act of preaching a phony gospel. But what we find today among the white wing is a wide variety of phony gospels. Some teach for doctrine the traditions of men. Some teach will worship by declaring pagan theologies (Colossians 2:8 AST). All are competitive for the almighty dollar because in the final analysis that is the only thing they really care about, their mailing lists and how much money they can make by being religious.

> **"For there are many ⌊and⌋ unruly men, empty talkers, and mind-deluders, especially those of the circumcision, of whom you must stop the mouths of**

those who overturn whole houses, teaching things not right for the sake of dishonorable gain" (Titus 1:10-11 AST).

Almost four years ago, I published a book called *Forbidden Truth*. It was a commentary on racial words found in the Bible. It was only a small portion of the glorious truth that proves the true identity message from God's Word. It was scientific, based upon empirical fact. But now, years later, that knowledge and information has not made its way to all of the white race who need to hear it. I am going to tell you why: because there are certain people in the so-called white wing claiming to be identity, who, if they are not of Jewish blood, certainly think and act like Jews. They are more detrimental and greater enemies of God and His Truth than all of the Talmudic Jews in New York City. They aid and abet the Jews, the antichrists, and the antichrist pagan pantheists in keeping the truth from God's people. Aiding and abetting the enemies of God is an act of treason against God Himself.

These phony hypocrites who can be proven to be nothing but Judeo regurgitations are the living, breathing enemies of the Living God. They willfully and knowingly lie to God's people. They willfully and knowingly keep the truth from God's people. They willfully and knowingly aid and abet and help the enemies of God keep the white race ignorant of its heritage and truth. What is worse is that for those who think that there is any standard of brotherhood among the white wing in general, they are grossly deceived. What you have in the white wing today is a bunch of Jew misinformation agents fleecing the white people of their money and rendering the white people powerless.

I call people who do such things con men. I also call them lost backsliders, and they are far worse than the Pharisees of the first century, because like the Pharisees who refused to enter the Government of God, they stand in the way and block the way for many thousands who would come to God. The white wing is riddled with stumbling-blocks, because that is what a Pharisee is, a person who blocks the path of salvation by telling lies and helping make lies. What does it mean to help to make a lie? It means that to those whom much is given, much shall be required (Luke 12:48 AST). It means that if God gives you the understanding of His truth and you willfully and knowingly seek to hide that truth and keep it from others, you have helped the enemies of God.

That is what the enemies of God do: they do everything they can to hide the truth and perpetuate ignorance and deception. So anyone who seeks to keep the truth from the people, either through philosophies or religious subterfuge, has joined the enemies of God. In other words, if a man is doing what the antichrists do, then he too is an antichrist, for Jesus said, **"He who is not with Me is against Me"** (Matthew 12:30 AST). Some of these con men, when confronted, will tell you that they are only now learning the truth. Then they will stab you in the back later. My question for these men is, if they do not know the truth, what the hell are they doing preaching? Why did they not wait upon their teaching and learning as commanded by the Bible. These slick Willies are liars. They tell the individual people what they want to hear; they tickle the ears (II Timothy 4:3 AST).

It comes down to this: if you, as an individual child of God, want to know the truth, then you are going to have to read your own Bible for yourself.

> **"Earnestly show yourself approved to God, a workman unashamed, cutting straight the Word of Truth. But avoid the profane, empty babblings, for they will advance to more ungodliness..."** (II Tim. 2:15-16 AST).

You are going to have to walk in that first love which is the love of truth. You are going to have to try the messengers and test the Mentalities. You are going to have to walk according to the Christian law of testing all things. If you fail to do this, then you judge yourself a failure and you will be damned along with all the other Jews and mongrels for eternity. It is really that simple.

> **"Let none of you be deceived with empty words, for through these comes the anger of God on the sons of disobedience. Be not then partners with them, for you were then in darkness, but now in the light in the Master. Walk as children of light. For the fruit of light is in all goodness, and justice and truth - proving what is well pleasing to the Master"** (Ephesians 5:6-10 AST).

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 21 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Should a Christian be Obligated to Keep the Law of Moses?

by Mike Rose, Ch.A.

I remember as a boy my family would go through the week, busy with their daily activities. When Sunday came around we would go to our local Judeo church for worship services and afterwards my father would usually take us out to eat Sunday dinner. We would get back home at about 12:30 and that was it – nothing – nothing to do for the rest of the day. We went through the same routine every Sunday. Each Sunday was always the same as the last.

You may ask, Why was every Sunday the same? Why didn't you go do something, go shopping, or to a movie, etc.? Well, that was because we lived under what was called the Blue Laws; no business was allowed to open its doors on Sunday, except for restaurants, and even then only a select few. You could not even buy a tank of gas. Anything that you were going to need on Sunday, you went and got it on Saturday or you would do without until Monday. The city officials were using the Blue Laws to legislate morality.

However, this law of no business operation on Sunday had created a black market for goods and services. It could be quite profitable for an enterprising fellow if he could provide tobacco and alcohol to those running short who were addicted. The boot-legging went on almost everywhere; it had become an excepted practice. The Mayor had legislated decency, but it did not make men decent. The ones prone to do so would still drink and raise hell and fight on Sunday just as any other day of the week. The Blue Laws were a ritual that attempted to control the physical, but did not address the spiritual. This was not a problem unique to the 20th century.

A similar problem existed in the society of Ancient Israel, specifically the keeping of Mosaic Law. The Mosaic Law only sufficed as a temporary measure until it could be fulfilled; it was fulfilled shortly after the advent of Jesus Christ. Jesus said (Mat. 5:17 AST):

> **"Do not think that I came to annul the law or the prophets. I did not come to annul, but to fulfill."**

The principles of the law have not changed, only the *modus operandi*. For the God who cannot lie is the same yesterday, today, and forever (Heb. 13:8 AST). Far too many people willingly refuse to understand that just as God is eternal, so is God's law. The principles of the laws of God existed among the patriarchs of old Israel long before the Mosaic system or economy was instituted, and the same principles of law exist today in the Everlasting Kingdom or Government of Jesus Christ. In other words, the principles of God's law have never changed, and never will, but the administration of God's law has changed. Today, God's people are no longer under the administration of Moses, but are now under the administration of the law of God by Jesus Christ. The principles of the law remain the same, as God remains the same. See also, Jacob 1:17 (AST): **"...with Whom there is no variation or shadow of turning."**

The problem that was present before the law had become completely fulfilled was the same as the Blues Laws. It attempted to harness the physical while the mental could remain unrestrained. Under the Mosaic system, a man could sit in a corner, refrain from physical activity, and his mind be utterly corrupt, but still keep the Sabbath. This could go on week after week, even throughout his whole life. Even though the Sabbath Laws were delivered to the white Israel of God, I am sure many niggers technically, though void in the eyes of the Father, inadvertently kept the Sabbath. All a nigger would have to do was kick back in the slidetown of old and not do a damn thing for 24 hours. Maybe that is what is wrong with the welfare niggers today. The Jews must have them convinced that they are the Children of Israel and everyday is a day of rest.

Actually, that idea is not that far-fetched. You see, many white people today have let the Jews lie to them. They are convinced that Jesus is a liar. They actually are insane enough to believe that God requires that they go through the rituals contained under the Mosaic Economy such as ceremonial feast days, Sabbaths, food laws, etc. in order to be justified. I am not sure that these people are inherently wicked; maybe they are only deceived, having never read their Bibles. Let us take a few minutes and take down and read ours. We will check the Scriptures and thereby make sure that we at least are not deceived on several vital subjects.

Food Laws and Holy Days

Many people today in America have given up their former Judeoism in favor of what is called Christian Identity. This Christian Identity began as a reassertion of the biblical truth that the northern kingdom of the Israelites of old were the white, racial children of God and therefore the congregation of the Lord, and that the early Church was composed of Israelites declaring the truth that the Bible was written for the white man and to the white men, and therefore the true living white, racial Body Church is today the true Israel of God. Thus, when the mainstream sectarianisms began to compromise this biblical truth, small bands of people refused to allow these essential truths to be stomped out by the Judaizing of Judeo-Christianity. The truth of the white identity of Israel was kept alive by the Freemasons and other speculative groups, and, ironically, the Presbyterians, the Roman Catholics, and many other denominations once preached the Church to be the true Israel of God. One might even include the Methodists before the turn of the century. But far too many who professed the racial truth taught in the Bible refused to cut loose and separate from the Judeo denominations.

As a result, most of the Identity movement today is Jewish in character and antichrist in practice. A good example of the continued degeneration of people professing Identity is the so-called "Church of Israel" pastored by Mr. Dan Gayman, who continues to lead those who follow him into deeper Jewish deceptions and illusions. For example, the Church of Israel, when established and for many years kept Sunday as the Lord's day, within recent years switched to the Jewish sabbath as Saturday under the influence of practicing Jews in Gayman's congregation. Additionally, Mr. Gayman is a pagan, Roman Catholic Trinitarian, which dulls his understanding of the one God of the true Israel, and continues to lead him and his deceived followers into belief of Jewish fables such as the Jewish premillenial doctrine of the second coming of Christ. As a result of Mr. Gayman's arrogance and the Jews in his congregation, Gayman and his church deny the finished work of Jesus Christ and invariably call God a liar every time they preach their doctrine of asceticism and keeping so-called holy days. It is interesting to note that Mr. Gayman's family did not migrate to the United States until the 1880's, or at least late in the history of America, and came over with the great influx of Ashkanazi Jews. The proof is in the eating of the pudding. The Bible says that false-prophets and liars such as Mr. Gayman will lead those who follow him into the ditch of destruction, but Mr. Gayman is not the only antichrist who delights in blaspheming the doctrines of Christ in the so-called Identity movement.

Several Christian Identity groups have popped up all across the country. Christian Identity has become very popular among the White Wing movement. Christian Identity, though it recognizes that the White race is the Israel of God, seems to go no further in correct Bible instruction. It has become evident in the past few years that Christian Identity, even if it was not Jew-orchestrated from the beginning, is certainly under Leftist control today. The problem with the majority of these Christian Identity groups is that though they do not teach that Jesus was a Jew, they deny His authority. They teach that since we, the white race, are the Children of Israel, then we should practice our faith as ancient Israel by heeding the statutes, ordinances, etc. found in Leviticus and Deuteronomy. Or in other words, to return to live under the Mosaic economy, instead of living under the administration of the law by Jesus Christ. For it is certain that you cannot have it both ways. One is either under Christ, keeping the New Covenant, or one is seeking the impossibility of keeping the law of Moses. To turn in the New Testament and disagree with or call Jesus Christ a liar is to blaspheme the Holy Spirit of Truth and to blaspheme Jesus Christ. To do so is to imply that the New Testament and the blood of Jesus Christ belong in the garbage can.

If by chance someone cannot tell that such a practice has the reek of a Jewish cess-pool, then they need a new nose. Let us begin by looking at Acts 10:9-16 to see what the New Testament says about our food (AST):

> **"And on the morrow, these passing along on the road, and drawing near to the city, Peter went up on the roof to**

> **pray, about the sixth hour. And he became hungry, and desired to taste. But as they prepared, an ecstasy came on him. And he saw the heaven being opened, and a certain vessel coming down, like a great sheet, and let down onto the earth by four corners; in which were all the four-footed animals of the earth, and the creeping things, and the birds of heaven. And a voice came to him, 'Rise up, Peter, slay and eat.' But Peter said, 'Not at all, Master, because I never did eat anything common or unclean.' And again a voice for second to him, 'What things God made clean, you do not make common.' And this happened thrice, and the vessel was taken up into the heaven at once."**

We see that the great sheet contained all the four-footed animals and creeping things and birds. Jesus commanded Peter to slay and eat. What God made clean you do not make common. Hogs have four feet. You cannot earn your way to Heaven by passing up a BLT. Paul says in I Corinthians 8:8:

> **"But food will not commend us to God. For neither do we excel if we eat nor are we behind if we do not eat"** (AST).

Paul gives further instruction in I Corinthians 10:31 (AST):

> **"Whether then you eat or drink or whatever you do, do all things to the reputation of God."**

The pork argument is a relatively new form of Jewish garble, historically speaking. In 67 AD, they were crying for vegetarianism. Talmudic philosophy will attack by any means it can to sidetrack the white man away from the real issues. We read in Hebrews 13:9 (AST):

> **"Do not be carried away by various and alien teachings; for it is good that the heart be confirmed by favor, not by foods, in which those walking so were not profited."**

It is extremely important that when we read these Scriptures, especially the words of Jesus Christ, we remember and understand that the New Covenant or Holy Scripture was written by the Holy Spirit of Truth. When the Apostle Paul says that those in the Mosaic economy, under food laws and customs, were not profited, he is telling the truth, for it is not Paul making the statement. It is the Holy Spirit of Almighty God, or Jesus Christ, the Spirit of Truth.

Now, let us get this straight. We, as the Separatist Brotherhood, are not saying that a person must eat something that he does not want. What we are saying is that a person may eat what seems fitting to him as long as he gives thanks to God. If a man does not want to eat pork because he is overweight or has high blood pressure, I would agree with him. Pork is a fatty, high cholesterol food. Many of us would do well to abstain from eating it, or lamb, or beef for health reasons, as probably many other things in our American diet. A piece of bacon could not possibly be worse for a person's body than some of what they pass off as chicken that we have seen in fast-food restaurants. We read in I Timothy 4:1-5 (AST):

> **"But the Mentality expressly says that in the latter times some will depart from the persuasion, adhering to deceiving mentalities and teachings of demons, in hypocrisy of liars, having been cauterized in their own conscience, forbidding to marry, abstaining from foods which God created for partaking with thanksgiving by those with persuasion and those knowing the truth. Because every created thing of God is good, and nothing to be put away, having been received with thanksgiving; for it is separated through a word of God and study."**

I Timothy was written fifteen years before the official end of the Mosaic administration; thus we read *latter times*. Jesus Anointed comments on the subject in Matthew 15:11 (AST):

> **"It is not the things entering into the mouth that makes the man common, but the thing coming forth from the mouth that makes the man common."**

So it is the baloney coming out that damns a man, not the Oscar Meyer going in. Jesus also said in Mark 7:14-23 (AST):

> **"And calling all the crowd near, He said to them, 'All hear Me, and**

understand. There is nothing from outside the man, having entered into him which is able to make him common, but the things going out from him, those are the things making the man common.'"

"And when He entered into a house from the crowd, His students questioned Him about the parable. And He said to them, 'Thus, you also are discerning? Do you not perceive that all that enters from the outside into a man is not able to make him common because it does not enter into his heart, but into the belly, and goes out into the toilet, purifying all the foods.' And He said, 'That passing out of the man is that which makes the man common. For from within, out of the heart of men, the thoughts of evil pass out: mongrelization, whoredom, murders, thefts, greediness, iniquities, deceit, lust, a wicked eye, blasphemy, haughtiness, foolishness. All of these evil things pass out from within and make the man common.'"

So it is not what a man physically eats that renders him common or profane in the eyes of God. It is rather the ideas and thoughts and beliefs that come out of his mouth that result in blasphemy, haughtiness, deceit, etc., and alienates the person from the Living God, and declares him to be at war with the Living God. Let us notice carefully that the ancient ingestion principle of the law is still very much binding upon the sons of Adam. You are indeed what you eat, but the issue in the New Covenant is not what you eat physically, but rather what your mind and spirit feed on spiritually. So the principle of the law, that is, the law of ingestion, has never been done away with. It has, however, been fulfilled in Christ Jesus. Because Christ Jesus did fulfill the law and has instituted His own administration of the eternal law of God, men go to the Lake of Fire and become enemies of God not because of what they may eat or may not eat, but because they refuse in their arrogance and hypocrisy to submit to the purifying and purging discipline of the Holy Spirit of Truth to clean up the thoughts and intents of their hearts. A man can be a godly man and eat a ham sandwich, or a man can be an ungodly man and abstain from a ham sandwich. The ham sandwich makes no difference. It is what men believe and are dedicated to and disciplined by that counts with God. Those who seek to reestablish the Mosaic economy are seeking to walk in self-justification, and they blaspheme the blood of Jesus Christ as they try to justify themselves. The truth is that there is no justification for them, except to claim the blood of Jesus Christ.

In addition to people seeking to justify themselves under the Mosaic economy, many claim that they are not seeking to justify themselves, but only to walk worthy. While it is true that we are obligated to purge ourselves and walk worthy of the Master, we cannot walk in contradiction to what the Master has taught in His Word, for that is to put the student above the Master. If we teach anything that contradicts the explicit teachings and words of Jesus Christ, we have become blasphemers of the doctrines of Christ. A man is either justified by keeping the law of Moses, or he is justified by nothing or works which he has done, but simply by the favor of God in giving us the atoning blood of Jesus Christ. Men cannot have it both ways. Those who claim that they are justified by the law have fallen from the favor of God, and they are liars and blasphemers.

The truth is that no one can keep the Mosaic law because there is no standing temple and no priesthood. Thus, to seek to keep the Mosaic law and fail to keep any part of it is to be guilty of the full punishment of transgressing the entire law. The truth is that no one can keep and be justified by the Mosaic law. It is only a Jewish lie and a Jewish illusion. Since these things are true, then we must ask why men seek to deceive other men and tell them that they must keep the Mosaic food laws and Mosaic holidays, when these ordinances have in fact been nailed to the cross and done away with in Christ Jesus. The answer is that those who are Jews teach Jewish teachings. Those who are Christ's teach Christian teachings.

Justification by Holidays or Holy Days

Paul said in Galatians 4:10-11 (AST):

"You observe days and months and seasons and years. I fear for you, lest somehow I have labored among you in vain."

The word *holy* means *separated*. As Christian Separatists, every day is a separated day. The Apostle Paul also had some advice for those separated in Rome. Romans 14 (AST):

"And receive the one being weak in the persuasion, not to judgments of your thoughts. One truly persuaded eats all things; but one being weak eats vegetables. The one eating, do not despise the one not eating; and the one not eating, do not judge the one eating, for God received him. Who are you judging another's servant? He stands or falls to his own master. But he will stand, for the Master is able to make him stand. Truly, one judges one day above another day, and one judges every day alike. Let each be assured in his own mind. He minding the day, he minds it to the Master. He eating, he eats to the Master, for he gives thanks to God, and he not eating, he does not eat to the Master, and gives thanks to God. For no one of us lives to himself; and no one dies to himself. For both if we live, we live to the Master, and if we die, we die to the Master. And if, therefore, we live and we die, we are of the Master. For the Anointed also died for this, and lived again, that He might be Master of both the dead and the living. And why do you judge your brother? Or why do you also despise your brother? For all will stand before the judgment seat of God. For it has been written, 'I live, says the Master, that every knee will bow to me, and every tongue confess to God.' So then, each one of us will give account concerning himself ⌊to God⌋.

"Then let us no longer judge one another, but rather judge this: not to put a stumbling block or stone of offense toward a brother. I know and am persuaded in the Master Jesus that *nothing by itself is common*, except to the one counting anything to be common, it is common. But if your brother is grieved because of your food, you no longer walk according to love. Do not by your food destroy that one for whom the Anointed died. Then do not let your good be blasphemed. For the Government of God is not eating and drinking, but justice and peace and joy in the Mentality of Separation. For the one serving the Anointed in these things is well-pleasing to God, and approved by men. So then, let us pursue the things of peace, and the things for the building up of one another. Do not undo the action of God because of food. All things truly are pure, but bad to the man who eats through a stone of stumbling-block. It is good not to eat flesh or drink wine, or anything by which your brother stumbles⌊, or is offended, or is weak⌋. Do you have persuasion? Have it to yourself before God. Blessed is the one not judging himself in what he approves. But he doubting, if he eats, he has been condemned, because it is not of the persuasion, and whatever is not of the persuasion is failure."

Let us notice a few key principles. Notice that Paul said, "But if your brother is grieved because of your food…" The Jews turn that statement around and twist the Scripture to make it mean "pork." But it does not say pork because the issue in the first century was asceticism based on vegetarianism. The food mentioned can be any kind of food. Let us notice that we are told, "do not by your food destroy that one for whom the Anointed died." To put that in modern, paraphrased terms, we could say, "do not, through your holier than thou, self-righteous asceticism, wherein you have been deceived by living devils into abstaining from pork or meats, destroy your Christian brother by claiming that he is not a Christian because he has a BLT. In other words, do not undo the actions of God because of food - any food. Some of our modern day Seventh Day Adventist pork hating Jews would have never allowed the barbarian or German tribes or Scynthian peoples into the Government of God, even though Christ had shed His blood to tear down the middle wall of partition that divided white man from white man.

Food customs and food ordinances and preferences varied from people to people. The Germans' sacred animal was a pig or wild boar, one of those four-footed beasts in Peter's vision. The Scynthians also liked their pork. But Christ did not come preaching food laws or telling Scynthians and Germans that they had to give up their pork in order to be Christians or to be justified by God.

The Scynthians and the Germans had their own holy days, as did the Israelites. Christ laid aside and nailed to His cross both Israelite customs and pagan customs, and has demanded that we walk according to Christian law. A man coming to Christ is not to seek to remain under the Mosaic economy. One could not do that in the first century, and one could not do that even today. You cannot serve God and man at the same time.

So the real concern of a white Adamic Christian man should be that he walk honorably in racial brotherly love according to Christian law in Anointed Jesus.

Master of Sabbion – The Sabbath

In Matthew 11:28-29 (AST), Jesus said:

> **"Come to Me, all those laboring and being burdened, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke on you and learn from Me, because I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest to your lives."**

And in Matthew 12:8 (AST), we read: **"For the Son of Man is also Master of the Sabbath."** The mongrels wanted to kill Jesus for healing a man on the Sabbath. In Matthew 12:11-12 (AST), we read:

> **"But He said to them, 'What man of you will be who will have one sheep, and if this one falls into a pit on the Sabbaths, will he not lay hold of it and raise it up? How much then a man surpasses a sheep. So that it is lawful on the Sabbaths to do well.'"**

Jesus acted anyway. He remained blameless. If it was wrong to heal the man and break the sabbath, He would not have done it. We read in Mark 2:28 (AST), **"So then, the Son of man is Master also of the sabbath."** And in Luke 6:1 (AST),

> **"And it was on the sabbath, He passed along through the sown fields, and His students were eating the heads, rubbing them to pieces with the hands."**

In verse 5, He said to them, **"The Son of man is Master of the sabbath."** Again, if what they were doing was wrong, Jesus would have stopped it, but instead He proclaimed Himself Master of the Sabbath. As Christian Separatists, Jesus is our Sabbath, Lord of Rest.

We enter into Christ, or in point of fact, Christ enters into us and we are a part of the everlasting sabbath or rest of God. To enter the rest or sabbath of Christ is to cease from our own self-righteousness and self-justification efforts. In other words, to cease doing our own works, which in truth are the works of Satan, and to take up the works of truth and righteousness in the leadership of the Holy Spirit of Truth. This necessitates the indwelling of the Holy Spirit of Truth and the producing of the fruit of absolute intellectual honor and integrity wherein the Word of God is concerned. There are no willful liars in the Kingdom or Government of God. There are no persons calling God a liar in the Government of God.

Sacrifices and Priests

We read in I Corinthians 5:7-8 (AST):

> **"Then purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, as you are unleavened. For also, the Anointed, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. So let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, not with leaven of low birth and of evil but with unleavened of racial purity and truth according to nature."**

Christ is the New Sabbath, the New Passover, the New Everlasting High Priest, the Sacrificed Lamb of God. He has made those who are His kings and priests, the Separated, rule the earth. Jesus is the Separated King of separated kings. We read in Revelation 1:5-6 (AST):

> **"Even from Jesus Anointed, the Witness of the Persuasion, the Firstborn out of the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him loving us and having freed us from our failures by His Blood, and made us kings and priests to God, even His Father, to Him is the reputation and the might for ever ⌊and ever⌋."**

In the "new song" of Revelation 5:10 (AST), we read: **"...and made us kings and priests to our God, and we shall reign over the earth."** And in I Peter 2:9 (AST), we read: **"But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a Separated nation, a people for possession..."** These priests of the Separated still offer sacrifices, but not as those under the Mosaic Law. The new sacrifices are of the Spirit. In I Peter 2:5 (AST), we read:

> **"You yourselves also as living stones are being built a house of the Mentality, into a Separated priesthood, to offer sacrifices of the Mentality acceptable to God through Jesus Anointed."**

In Romans 12:1, the Apostle Paul remarks,

> **"Therefore, I beseech you brothers, through the compassions of God, to present your body a living sacrifice, separated, well-pleasing to God, your reasonable service"** (AST).

The Book of Hebrews was written in 67 AD. The temple and priesthood of the Mosaic Administration was not destroyed for three more years. We read in Hebrews 9:8-12 (AST) of the transition between the old and the new:

> **"...the Mentality of Separation showing by this that the way of the Separated has not yet been made manifest, the first tabernacle still having standing, which is a parable for the present time, according to which both gifts and sacrifices are being offered, but as according to conscience, not being able to perfect the one serving, but only on foods and drinks and various baptisms, fleshly ordinances, until the time of setting things right has been imposed.**
>
> **"But the Anointed having appeared as High Priest of the good things already here, through a greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is not of this creation, nor through the blood of goats and of calves, but through His own blood, He entered once and for all into the Separated Place, having procured eternal redemption."**

We see that in verses 9-10, the Old Covenant with fleshly ordinances of foods and drinks and various baptisms could not perfect the one serving. Let us notice very carefully that the Holy Spirit of Truth, writing the Scriptures, called foods and drinks and various baptisms fleshly ordinances. But the Anointed, through the tabernacle not made with hands, His body, His people, His portion of the earth, could and did procure eternal redemption unto perfection. We see that the Everlasting Mentality through the Blood of the Anointed **"will purify our conscience from dead actions, for the serving of the Living God"** (v. 14), and,

> **"...because of this, He is a Mediator of a New Covenant, so that, death having occurred for redemption of transgressions under the first covenant, those having been called out might receive the promise of the everlasting inheritance"** (v. 15 AST).
>
> **"For the law** (mosaic law) **had a shadow of the coming good things - not itself the image of those things - every year with the same sacrifices, which they offer continually, they are never able to perfect those drawing near"** (Hebrews 10:1 AST).
>
> **"For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away failures"** (Hebrews 10:4 AST).

The writer of Hebrews summed it up in verse 9 of the same chapter (AST): **"...He takes away the first so that He may set up the second; by which will we are separated for the body of Jesus Anointed once and for all."**

Paul gives a perfect explanation in Romans 7:5-6 (AST):

> **"For when we were in the flesh, the passions of failure worked in our members through the law for the bearing of fruit unto death. But now we have been set free from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we serve in newness of mentality, and not in oldness of letter."**

Conclusion

So what justifies a man? Is it the food he eats, sitting in the corner and not cooking one day a week, not wearing a cotton/wool blend suit, or bending the knee to Jesus Christ? There is another important fact I would like to point out in reference to the adherence to the Mosaic Law that is brought out in Jacob 2:10 (AST): **"For he who keeps all the law and stumbles in one, he has become**

guilty of all." That means that to do it, it must be done right, and that means do all of it. That means that every time you see a race-mixer, you must kill him on the spot, even if you had an important appointment and you were running late. If you are under Mosaic Law and you did not do this, convenient or not, prison or not, you might as well keep no part of the law because you are guilty of all of it. I have an important question. Where is the tribe of Levi? You must have a priest. And that brings up another point. Where is the standing temple? The diaper-heads have an Allie-Babba mosque sitting on the ancient site. The plain truth is that it is impossible at this day and age to keep the Mosaic Law.

Jesus had a word for people who try to operate in their own strength. We read in Luke 16:15 (AST):

> **"And He said to them, 'You are those justifying yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts, for the thing highly praised among men is an abomination before God."**

Pay close attention to v. 16. The bottom line is,

> **"The law and the prophets were until John, from then the good message of the Government of God is being proclaimed, and everyone is pressing into it"** (AST).

Dear friend, you may not like it, you may not even know it, but you are pressing into the Government of God, because Jesus Anointed cannot lie or be mistaken, neither does He have a change of mind and reconsider His plans for the Kingdom or His people. Paul tells us the truth about what justifies a man in Romans 5:1-2 (AST):

> **"Then being justified by persuasion, we have peace with God through our Master Jesus Anointed, through Whom also we have access ⌊by persuasion⌋ into this favor in which we stand, and boast on the confidence of the reputation of God."**

Let us notice that Paul says that we are justified by our persuasion in Anointed Jesus, by our persuasion in the power of His blood. We cannot be persuaded by other gospels or phony, apostate teachers and say that we are persuaded by Christ. You cannot have your cake and eat it too. It is either one or the other, for no man can serve two masters. We are either on God's side or against Him. We are either walking in obedience to the New Covenant of Jesus Christ and Christian law or we are not. There is no middle ground. There is no having one foot in Moses and one foot in Jesus Christ, as the Jews would have us believe. Let us also look at the advice Paul gave the Galatians in Galatians 2:16 (AST):

> **"Knowing that a man is not justified by actions of the law, except through persuasion in Jesus Anointed – even we in Anointed Jesus were persuaded that we may be justified by persuasion in the Anointed, and not of actions of law, because all flesh will not be justified by actions of law."**
>
> **"I do not set aside the favor of God; for if justice is through law, then the Anointed died without cause"** (verse 21).

To put it simply, a person who attempts to keep the Mosaic Law is irresponsible. They deny the finished work of Jesus Christ. They live a lie and seek to be self-justifiers. They have fallen short of the reputation of God. They blaspheme the Blood of Jesus the Anointed, the Lamb of God.

"Be not led astray, God is not mocked..." (Gal. 6:7 AST).

I want to take a moment to remind you of the Anointed Bible Society. Your help is needed. Send a prisoner a Bible today. If you were locked up and had no way to pay for Christian study materials, would you not appreciate someone who cared enough to give you the Word of God? I could not think of a better way to show your brotherly love.

> **"Let brotherly love continue. Do not forget hospitality, for through this, some unknowingly entertained messengers. Be mindful of the prisoners, as being bound with them; of those ill-treated, as also being in the body yourselves"** (Hebrews 13:1-3 AST).

Remember, the sacrifices we offer are sacrifices of ourselves in the example of our Master. We no longer offer doves and lambs and bullocks, but rather, the sacrifice and offering of ourselves, which according to Christian Scripture, is our reasonable service. Thus, in principle, the sacrificial system continues under the priesthood of Christ, but not according to the ordinances of Moses.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 22 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

First Fruit

By Pastor V.S. Herrell

The Apostle Paul makes it clear that Christ has made circumcision a mute or non issue. The same is true with so-called food laws. Today, the Jews continue to preach justification or salvation by works or actions, or another good message, or another gospel, as the Apostle Paul calls apostate theological contentions. This is called asceticism; it is by definition the actions of people who are trying to operate in self will for self justification.

So the first question we must ask is, Is there anything that a person can do to commend themselves to God or to justify themselves before a Just and Holy Living God? The Bible, the Christian Covenant, answers with a definite unmistakable, "NO." There is not a single thing that a person can do to regenerate themselves or to quicken themselves or to justify themselves.

God clearly says that the only thing a person can do, as an act of their self will, is to believe. Believing unto obedience is what the Bible means by belief, and belief is a non-meritorious mental action or behavior. Thus, **"persuasion without actions is inactive"** (Jacob 2:20 AST). If there is only persuasion it is dead, because it has not produced the fruit of action. This first fruit of action is the condition of intellectual honesty. No one can be saved unless the Holy Spirit of God has first come into his or her heart and mind to show him or her with the clearest of vision that he or she is hopelessly lost and alienated from the Living God, without hope of self resurrection from the condemnation of the living dead. Thus, the first fruit, the first behavior or action produced, that may be called a living persuasion, is the mental behavior of honesty and intellectual integrity that is only possible with the indwelling of the Spirit of Truth.

This condition of the indwelling Spirit of Truth that produces the condition of intellectual integrity and honesty within the individual is a perpetual condition as long as the Holy Spirit of Truth remains present. This may be verified by the fact that no liar, or those who help make a lie, have eternal life abiding in them. Thus it is the presence of the Spirit of Truth that produces the condition of intellectual integrity. Moreover, John teaches that no one can profess the authority of Christ unless they have the indwelling Spirit of God or the Spirit of Truth. Now John is not talking about phony confession from liars or devils. He is talking about the genuine and real profession of Christ that is verified by the teachings of the New Covenant of Christ. So the first fruit that must be produced and come to fruition in the individual is the fruit of intellectual honesty and integrity. For it is this condition that witnesses to the presence of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit of Truth. The second fruit or condition of the Spirit that will be produced in the common faith experience of the true believer is that of godly sorrow. The gift of discernment and sight in godly sorrow is the gift of God brought to the Christian believer by the Holy Spirit of Truth. The experiencing of godly sorrow is the spiritual sight that enables men and women to see the true meaning and extent of the life, death and burial of the Lord Jesus Christ. It is to see the absolute spotlessness and innocence and purity of the Lamb of God, and it is to also comprehend the unspeakable travesty of God's justice that came about in the murder and shedding of Christ's innocent blood. Godly sorrow is the moment when the emotions of the individual are set in proper perspective of life and history. In turn, godly sorrow can only be experienced in the condition of intellectual honesty and integrity in the presence of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit of Truth.

Thus, we have seen three factors present in the true calling of the individual believer. First, the answering to the call of God's Word by the surrender of the self will unto belief. This enables the Spirit of Truth to come into our hearts and cause the condition of intellectual honesty and integrity. This restoration of newfound honor allows us as individual believers to experience true godly sorrow. These three aspects of the common experience, the surrender of the will to belief , the gift of integrity by the presence of the Spirit of Truth, and the surrender of the emotional part of man that pities and has sorrow unto Christ brought about by true knowledge and understanding of His finished work, and the preciousness of His all powerful and all cleansing blood.

Only when a true conversion and true repentance of the total man and those aspects of man that make up the heart of man, meaning self volition, intellect, and emotions takes place can it be said that a person has been converted to the life time process of conversion.

It is then and only then that a change of mind or true repentance and a regeneration has taken place. Regeneration, in the condition of intellectual honesty, orientates the priorities of the Christian life, for it is with the repentance or change of mind in godly sorrow that the prioritized foundation of godly sanity is firmly established by the illuminating presence of the burning Spirit of Truth. It is in the perfecting effect of the Word of God that the individual obeys the Spirit of Truth and begins seeking first the Government of God. It is in the perfect fruit and effect of the Word that the individual is restored to understand his or her purpose of existence and true nature, for the Word declares that man was created for the reputation of God, and woman for the reputation of man (see I Corinthians 11:7 AST). Thus, the true strength of the good message is the comprehension and apprehension of the significance and meaning of Christ's death on Calvary, and His victorious defeat of the satanic world order in His resurrection from the physical dead.

This is the beginning of the Christ forming work of the Holy Spirit of God. For it is through the Baptism of Fire and the burning and renewing work of the Holy Spirit that the new man or inner man is formed in the image and character of Christ. The Holy Spirit implants the seed and it is watered and cultivated by God's Government and given increase or growth by God, and in the obedient, Holy Spirit-following believer, the process of conversion and regeneration continues until the inner man is matured and perfected and able to the join the spirits of just men made perfect.

Thus, all Christians who are alive in the physical body are still in the process of regeneration and conversion by the Baptism of Fire. The ultimate resurrection does not take place until the new body is resurrected from the dirt of the old body and we have a new body in eternity future of the paradise or Heaven on earth. Thus, to be absent from the physical body is to be present with the Lord in our new body (II Corinthians 5:8 AST), which was formed and matured during our physical life time while we were in a mortal, fleshly body enduring the trials and testing of the war of the ages. Now we come to a very misunderstood subject, that of the purging and separation wrought by the Spirit of Truth in our conversion experience in our physical life time. It will suffice to say that self purging and growth in the Government of God takes place in the life of individual believers, not to make them worthy of God in their own strength or more worthy, but rather to sustain our worthiness. We do not do good works to work our way to Heaven; we rather do good works to walk worthy of our calling in obedience to the leadership of the Spirit of Truth, Who is Christ.

If what has already been brought forth regarding the common faith and salvation experience is clearly understood, then it will be clearly seen that from the moment of the individual's decision of their self will to believe God, all that takes place thereafter can only be accredited to the Holy Spirit of God. For it is the Holy Spirit of Truth that comes into our hearts and gives us intellectual honesty and integrity and the vision to be able to discern truth from error. It is the presence of the indwelling Holy Spirit of Truth that is the power that gives us true change of mind or true repentance. It is the indwelling Spirit of Christ that enables us to share the Mind of Christ, and most importantly, it is the indwelling of and presence of the Separating Mentality or Spirit of Truth that is our deposit or proof of our condition in Christ, Who is the Earnest Deposit and Whose presence assures of the growth unto maturity of the implanted seed into the new body of the spirits of just men made perfect.

In plain language this means that it is the Holy Spirit that is given as our personal assurance, Who will dwell in us and work in us, not simply in regenerating us in the implantation and receiving of the Word of God, but remaining and abiding in us, directing our growth from a seed unto a mature Christ man. In the perfect will of God, God has ordained that through Christ Jesus men may be forgiven of their failures and come and be restored to communion and be in the knowledge of God by the blood of Jesus Christ, which became the satisfaction of the honor of God. God has ordained that we may have change of mind or be restored to sanity in true repentance in godly sorrow by the power and working of the Holy Spirit of God in us. Our salvation begins in the implantation of the seed of the Word and the calling of God unto the joining of the spirits of just men made perfect, and is therefore a lifetime of perfecting, purging, and growing to the character of the perfection of the obedience of Christ. All of our spiritual life in Christ is contingent upon continuous obedience to the Holy Spirit of Truth.

Thus, the estate of conversion is an on-going process and work of the indwelling Holy Spirit. It is not something that simply takes place with the change of the mind and the turning over of a new leaf upon the first day of salvation, but the continuous application of the Separating Baptism of the Spirit of Fire, Who shapes the character and the body of the inward man unto the image of the measure and stature of the perfectly obedient Christ Jesus.

Thus it may be said, **"But as many as received Him, to them He gave authority to become the children of God..."** (John 1:12 AST). This authority spoken of is the power of the indwelling Holy Spirit of Truth. With His indwelling presence upon the first day of salvation we become, both male and female, the sons of the Living God. We are as much the property of God and members of the royal family upon the first day of salvation as we shall be on the last day of salvation, when we lay down the physical body that is God's portion of the earth, in the field that Christ's blood bought and paid for. But our being saved or being a member of the royal family of God, or being a member of the Body of Christ, or being a believer - all of these descriptions of the Christian Truth-lover are every one conditional and dependent upon the fact of the indwelling Holy Spirit of Truth.

As we have said before, it is God's perfect will that a person walk, continue, and abide in perfect obedience to the leadership of the indwelling Spirit of Truth, Who is the indwelling Mind of Christ in the believer. However and most unfortunately, the Bible witnesses to the fact that Christians can backslide or go back on God, that Christians can be deceived and walk in deception, that Christians can fall into carnality, and that Christians can be disobedient, even blasphemous, to the Holy Spirit of Truth and can quench or extinguish the fire of the Holy Spirit of Truth in their hearts. In plain language, children of God can indeed fall from the gift of God's favor. We need to clearly understand what the gift of God's favor is, for it is by favor through persuasion that we are saved and not of ourselves; it is a gift of God (Ephesians 2:8-9 AST). It is a gift of God. Thus, the favor of God is, of course, the fact that He has promised and given a Kinsman Redeemer, that He has made a way whereby we may be reconciled once again unto God our Father, and all of this, including the death, burial, and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ, expresses the good news for the sons of Adam. All of that in the experience of true godly sorrow may be said to describe the unspeakable riches of the favor of Almighty God towards His chosen people.

But our question has to do with the specific attainment of the promises of God and explaining how it is that we know that we have entered the favor of God in the process of conversion. Thus, the most practical and mechanical answer is simply to understand that that which God has given to the individual Christian, as a sign of earnestness and token of the presence of God in God Himself keeping His promises to the Christians, is simply the favor of God to grant the Holy Spirit of Truth or the Mind of Christ to literally indwell the heart and mind of the individual Christian and thereby bring sons and daughters unto perfection and maturity.

What this boils down to is, quite literally, that the favor of God is God's Holy Spirit. For it is the Holy Spirit of God, the faithful Mind of Christ abiding, that is the force and the power that leads and assures the attainment of eternal life in Christ Jesus. Moreover, we as Christians are specifically taught and commanded to try and test the mentalities or spirits as often as necessary in order to assure our hearts that we are following the Mentality of Christ, the Holy Spirit of Truth.

With the common regeneration and mind-changing experience of conversion and the common faith and common salvation clearly stated, or in plain language, what must be called the outline of the common salvation experience, we are now in a better position to make qualified observations regarding uncommon faith experiences claimed by those who apostate from the Holy Spirit of Truth.

The first absolute truth that may be dogmatically stated is that after the individual's surrender of his or her will to believe God, which is a non-meritorious act of mental behavior, everything else that has to do with regeneration, growth, conversion, and salvation, is 100% the work and the actions of Almighty God in the person of the Holy Spirit of Truth. Thus, in the common faith conversion, the carnal self of the flesh must decrease, and the Spirit of Christ must increase, but it is God Who adds to His Body Politic in the Work of the Holy Spirit. It is God Who matures and gives the increase in true, full knowledge salvation in the individual's life.

Thus, there is absolutely nothing that an individual son of Adam can do to justify himself before God or save himself from the just wrath of God. Thus, the Apostle Paul knew that our salvation was totally contingent upon our obedience in following the Holy Spirit of Truth, and that any other theological argument for salvation was a false gospel designed only to deceive the believer.

One of the most elementary truths taught in the Word of God is that the Mind of Christ or the Spirit of Christ is the self-same Mentality or Spirit that wrote the New Covenant of Jesus Christ. The New Covenant declares that there is only one God. Therefore, the Father, the Son Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit are one God, or one Mentality, and because this is true, it is an absolute truth that God the Holy Spirit, or the Mentality of God, is not going to contradict what He wrote in the New Covenant of Christ.

Moreover, the Covenant of Christ is not going to contradict the Holy Spirit of Truth. In effect, this means that God our Father gave us the written Word that we might test the mentalities or spirits of this world and verify with absolute confidence which spirit or mentality is of God.

One of the most burgeoning problems that we have today is people who willfully take Scriptures out of context and conveniently forget any Scriptures that might contradict their contentions. One example of this kind of asceticism is the person who claims that they are giving up their lobster or their pork for God. Moreover, such a self righteous will worshipper will usually go on to become a judge of the Word of God instead of a doer of the Word by sitting in judgment over those he had professed to be brothers, and in doing so, he usurps the Throne of God and plays God as did the Caesars of old and as have the Talmudic Jews through the ages, and declares a new gospel or a new standard for what constitutes being a Christian by telling us through his God usurping actions that a Christian is no longer defined as or constituted by being a person indwelled by the Spirit of Truth and thereby in agreement with the teachings and statements of the New Testament. But now in this new standard of Christianity, a person is a Christian who doesn't eat pork or bologna or shellfish or some other fetish food that the individual perverter of the Scripture has arbitrarily decided that Christians are obligated to abstain from.

Let us remember that the issue is not that Christians must eat things that are not good for them, or that they may be allergic to. The issue is, What is it that constitutes the standard of being a Holy Spirit filled Christian? The issue is not what the law may have required under the Mosaic administration of the law, since Christians are not under the administration of the Mosaic law. The issue is what Christ demands and commands under His administration of the law.

Thus, it is this simple: any man or woman who today teaches that Christians are obligated and must abstain from foods such as pork or lobster is not operating in the leadership of the Holy Spirit of Truth. We know this because as we test the mentalities, we turn in our Bibles and find that no lesser person than God Himself has told us, regarding the subject of clean and unclean foods, that it is not "what goes in a man that defiles him, but rather, what comes out" (Matthew 15:11; Mark 7:14-23 AST).

In other words, the real problem with men is the thoughts of their hearts and the insanity of their minds wherein they are in disagreement with the Just Judgments of a Just God. Thus, the ascetic always winds up calling Jesus Christ a liar in his newfound other gospel. He seeks to change the standard of a pure Spirit Mind in obedience to the Spirit of Truth to the ritual of abstaining from some food. As this Jewish form of insanity progresses, the God hating usurper and his apostate gospel go into greater insanity and self righteousness, for he is operating in will worship, not real worship.

The apostate is in reality guilty of the violation of the ingestion principle or law that he accuses others of being in violation of. Those who teach

Mosaic asceticism or pagan asceticism have obviously been eating unclean ideas and thoughts from the table of the devil. Their minds have been tainted and darkened and made unclean. As a result, what comes out of them are the doctrines of devils. Moreover, when an apostate says "no" to the leadership of the Holy Spirit and calls Christ and His apostles liars, he has already left the leadership of the Spirit of Truth and lapsed into irrational insanity.

For the truth is that the pork issue is a relatively new Jewish invention that was invented to malign the great nation of Germany. Moreover, the Old and New Testaments state that anyone who is going to keep the law of Moses must keep all of the law of Moses, and that if they offend in one point, then they are automatically guilty of breaking all of the law (Jacob 2:10 AST). Thus, those who preach Jewish asceticism and hatred of the Germanic race, as well as of the Scynthians and others who Christ brought into the commonwealth of the Republic of the True Israel of God, always conveniently forget to tell those they are trying to deceive that to keep the Mosaic dietary laws one must also eat grasshoppers and giraffe meat. So, the issue is not giving up their bacon, but eating grasshoppers on a steady basis. To give up the bacon and fail to eat the grasshoppers is to be guilty of breaking the law of Moses. Moreover, it is impossible to keep the law of Moses because there is no Aaronian priesthood or standing temple, and a person is either going to keep all the law or be judged by the Word of God a lawbreaker if they fail in one point.

The great sin of the self righteous will worshippers is their blasphemy of the Holy Spirit of Truth and their blasphemy of the doctrines of Christ. The mongrel Jew hates the Finished Work of Jesus Christ in His tearing down the middle walls of partition that separated white men from white men. The mongrel Jew has never liked anything more than to sow discord among racial kinsman and brothers.

We would do well to remember that according to the New Testament, in a true translation, the issue the mongrel Jews raised at the time of Christ and the Apostle Paul was not the issue of eating pork, but the issue of eating any kind of meat. The mongrel Palestinian Jews were seeking to sell the doctrine of Pythagorean vegetarianism, which of course was an ascetic doctrine derived from the ascetic mongrels in India. Today there are increased propaganda efforts being waged by the mongrel forces of the earth to once again preach their old divisional tactics of asceticism in raising the issue of vegetarianism, especially among the so-called "new age" groups.

The only thing we can say about this is that the issue of vegetarianism is at least more honest in its assessment of meats than is the Jewish, German hating, anti-pork faction. For the truth is that there are worms in beef as well as pork and chicken. There are parasites to be found in all meats and too much of anything, including beef fat or pork fat, cannot be in the best interests of long term health. But that does not mean that we should begin worshipping cows and let them run free in our shopping malls. That does not mean that we as Christians are obligated to give up eating meat. For Christ was no vegetarian and ate fish and lamb with His apostles. There is no hope for the Judaized, except the belief of the clear and explicit words of Jesus Christ. For men will either believe what Christ said and the implications thereof, or they will be deceived by false gospels.

Only Scriptural Truth Can Save

In John 18:38 (AST), Pilate asked Jesus, **"What is truth?"** This question, which is of paramount importance in this day and age, has been asked time and time again through the centuries. This question has been answered in as many different ways as there are subjective philosophies of men. However, Jesus Anointed Himself has answered this question when He petitioned God the Father in John 17:17 (AST): **"Separate them in Your truth; Your Word is truth."** Furthermore, this simple yet profound declaration was declared again by Jesus in John 8:31-32 (AST):

> **"Then Jesus said to the Judeans who were persuaded in Him, 'If you continue in My Word, you are truly My students. And you will know the truth, and truth will set you free.'"**

Two things should immediately be noticed from this passage. First, these words were spoken to the Judeans who were persuaded in Jesus and they were a conditional qualification showing who the white Judeans were as opposed to the mongrel

Judeans or what we today know as Jews. Thus, the distinction that was to be made in determining if the Judeans were truly white was if they were persuaded in Him and if they continued in His Word. The second thing to be noticed about this verse is that if they continued in His Word, then they would know the truth. This is because the truth can only be known in His Word. Absolute truth can be found nowhere else, as Jesus stated in both of these passages in John.

> **"And when he puts forth his sheep, he goes in front of them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. But they never follow a stranger, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of the strangers"** (John 10:4-5 AST).

Knowing that Truth can only be found in the Word, and we now find the Scriptures full of passages which claim that only Truth can save. In addition to this, every state of our growth as Christians is inseparable from the Word of God, which is Truth. It is only by the power of God's Word that we become Christians. We are begotten by the Good Message of the Word of God:

> **"Having willed, He brought us forth by the Word of Truth, for us to be a certain first-fruit of His creatures"** (Jacob 1:18 AST).

In addition to this, our lives are purified by this Word and our hearts are regenerated so that we remain in the Anointed:

> **"Purifying your lives, in the obedience of the truth, to unpretended honorable brotherly love, love one another fervently out of a ⌊racially pure⌋ heart, having been regenerated not by mongrelizable seed, but unmongrelizable, through the Living Word of God, and remaining"** (I Peter 1:22-23 AST).

As Paul has stated in Romans 1:16, **"...the good message of the Anointed ... is the power of God unto salvation to everyone having persuasion"** (AST). Indeed, it is by the Good Message that we are saved, as again Paul states in I Corinthians 15:1-2 (AST):

> **"But brothers, I make known to you, the good message which I proclaimed to you, which you also received, in which you also stand; by which you also are being saved if you hold fast the word I announced to you, unless you had persuasion in vain."**

It is only by the power of God's Word that we grow as Christians. The Word of God is the milk by which we grow as Christians, as Peter has stated (I Peter 2:2 AST): **"As newborn babes desire the pure milk of the Mentality, that you may grow by it into salvation."** Peter further qualifies this growth by the pure milk of the Mentality in II Peter 3:18 (AST): **"But grow in the favor and knowledge of our Master and Savior, Jesus Anointed."** This knowledge in which we are to grow is a full knowledge of the Truth, which can only be found in the Word of God. Paul tells us in Acts 20:32 (AST):

> **"And now, brothers, I commend you to God and to the Word of His Favor, which is able to build up and to give you inheritance among all those having been separated."**

Thus, it is the Word which builds us up and nourishes us to salvation and to the inheritance. Paul summarizes these principles in II Timothy 3:15-17 (AST):

> **"And that from a babe you know the Separated Scriptures, those being able to make you wise to salvation through persuasion in Anointed Jesus. Every Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in justice, so that the man of God may be perfect, fully furnished for every good action."**

It is only by the power of God's Word that we overcome temptation and remain in the Anointed. In Psalms 118:11 (LXX), we read: **"I have hidden your Word in my heart, that I might not fail against You."** And in verse 165, we read: **"Great peace have they that love Your law: and there is no stumbling-block to them."** In addition to this, each time that the Anointed One was tempted by Satan, He responded with the words, **"It has been written..."** (Mat. 4:4, 7, 10 AST). It is only by the power of God's Word that we are judged.

In John 12:48-50 (AST), Jesus said:

> **"He who rejects Me and does not receive My words has that judging him: the Word which I spoke, that will judge him in the last day. For I did not speak from Myself, but He Who sent Me, the Father, ... And I know that His command is everlasting life."**

Additionally, Paul speaks of the **"day when God judges the hidden things of men, according to my good message, through Jesus Anointed"** (Romans 2:16 AST). Finally, John tells of his vision in Revelation 20:12 (AST), in which he saw, **"... another Scroll was opened, which is of Life. And the dead were judged out of the things written in the scrolls, according to their works."**

Thus, these principles show that the Word of God is absolutely essential to becoming and remaining a Christian. Moreover, the Bible clearly teaches that in this age, we are already judged by the Word of God. Often, we hear Judeos and others object that Christians have no "right to judge them." The truth is that Christians do not judge. They merely repeat the Just Judgments of God that have already been made in His Holy Word. To repeat the Scriptures and declare that race-mixers, homosexuals, and blasphemers will suffer everlasting damnation is not the judgment of the individual Christian; it is simply the repeating of the Judgment of Almighty God. Today when people accuse Christians of being prejudice, they mean that the Christian has prejudged the situation or individual. What they are really saying is that the Christian has no right to hold the ungodly to the justice of the Just Judgments of God. All those who protest against the Judgments of God manifest themselves to be God haters and antichrists.

Just as we have shown that it is the Truth of the Word of God which saves, it must also be realized that the opposite is true, that is, that it is the error or failure to abide in the Truth of the Word of God which condemns or damns. Paul outlines this principle of Christian law in II Thessalonians 2:10-12 (AST), where he speaks of,

> **"...those being lost, because they did not receive the love of the truth for them to be saved. And because of this, God will send to them a working of error for them to be persuaded by the lie, that all may be damned, those not persuaded by the truth, but who have delighted in injustice."**

Thus we see from this passage that the problem with those who are lost is not that they do not sincerely believe, but that they sincerely believe a lie and thus they are damned. Thus, Paul says here that they will be damned because they did not receive the love of the truth, because they believed a lie, and because they were not persuaded by the truth. It is as simple as this.

In Galatians 1:8-9 (AST), the Apostle Paul states:

> **"But even if we or a messenger out of Heaven proclaim a good message to you beside what we proclaimed ⌊to you⌋, let him be accursed. As we have said before and I now say again, if anyone of you proclaims a good message beside what you received, let him be accursed."**

From this passage we learn several things. First, the Good Message exists and is available. Furthermore, the Good Message is understandable and the believer is supposed to be capable of distinguishing it from false messages or from error.

The Good Message must be proclaimed, believed, and obeyed. The author of Hebrews tells us in Hebrews 5:8-9, (AST) concerning Jesus:

> **"Though being a Son, He learned obedience from that which He suffered, and having been completed, He became the cause of eternal salvation to all those obeying Him."**

Thus, the Anointed One is the Cause or Author of eternal salvation, and it is God, the Holy Spirit, the Mind of Christ, who seeks to finish His work in the perfecting or maturing of the sons of God.

As we have seen by the foregoing Scriptures, the Word of Truth is compared to seed, that in the parable of the sower, God says that the seed falls on different kinds of ground.

"Everyone hearing of the Word of the Government and not understanding, the evil one comes and catches away that which was sown in his heart. This is that sown by the wayside. And that sown on the rocky places is this: the one hearing the Word and receiving it at once with joy, but has no root in himself, but is temporary, and tribulation or persecution occurring through the Word, he is at once offended. And that sown into the thorns is this: the one hearing the Word and the anxiety of this age and the deceit of riches choke the Word, and it becomes unfruitful. But that sown on the good earth, this is the one hearing the Word and understanding, who indeed bears and produces fruit; truly, one a hundred, and one, sixty, and one, thirty" (Matthew 13:19-23 AST).

"The sower went out to sow his seed. And in his sowing, one fell by the way and was trampled, and the birds of the heaven ate it. And another fell on the rock, and growing, it dried up because of not having moisture. And another fell amidst the thorns, and growing up with the thorns, they choked it. And another fell on the good earth, and growing, it produced fruit a hundred fold...And this is the parable: The seed is the Word of God. And those by the wayside are those hearing; then the Diabolical One comes and takes the word from their heart, lest being persuaded they may be saved. And those on the rock are those who when they hear receive the Word with joy; and these do not have root, who for a time are persuaded, and in time of trial draw back. And those falling in the thorns, these are those hearing, and moving along under cares and riches and pleasures of life are choked and do not bear to maturity. And those in the good earth, these are those who in a right and good heart, hearing the Word, they hold it and bear fruit in patience" (Luke 8:5-8, 11-15 AST).

In summary, it should be clear that the first fruit produced by the Holy Spirit of Truth is the condition of intellectual integrity or honesty within the mind or heart of the believer. We Separatists believe that this condition is only brought about by experiencing true godly sorrow in true repentance, that is, truly feeling sorry for and comprehending the injustice of the murder of the Innocent Lord Jesus Christ and thereby experiencing a profound change of mind and heart in a full and complete understanding of the necessity of Christ's Innocent Blood to be the propitiation for our personal and collective failures and sins against the Just and Living God.

At the moment of true repentance in godly sorrow, the implanted seed of the Word brings about regeneration of the old man that had fallen from his intended and true, created nature, and it is the apprehension of the Truth of the Word of God that regenerates and heals and thereby resurrects, bringing to life the new man of the inner, anointed man, whose life and growth are now inseparably dependent on our Kinsman Redeemer Christ Jesus.

In this way, the cycle of living faith is set in motion, to be repeated each consecutive day of salvation thereafter, until the implanted seed of the Word results in the growth and maturity of the inward Christ-man being formed in the individual believer. This newly regenerated inward man is formed in the character of Christ and matured unto the measure and stature of Christ. This Christ formed in us constitutes our new spiritual body and is perfected all the days of salvation by the Gift of God's favor of the indwelling Holy Spirit of Truth, the Mind of Christ, perfected and matured until we are able to join the spirits of just men made perfect in the Paradise or Heaven future. In short, the new body that we shall have as more than conquerors in eternity future is the character of Christ that is formed in us while we experience the trials and chastisements of this life. Thus, the resurrection is a present living experience brought about by the presence of the indwelling and possessing Spirit of Truth.

Each Christian is allotted a certain amount of time for the growth and perfection of his new spiritual body. Thus, we must not only be born anew, but we must grow up into the maturity of the spirits of just men made mature or perfect. Any lesser standard contradicts the Scripture, and any lesser spiritual attainment misses the mark set of the high calling.

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 23 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Substance Abuse: Biblically Speaking

By Pastor John Hayes, Ch.A., Fresno, California

Before I bent the knee to the Master Jesus Anointed, I was on the road to destruction. I was a drug and alcohol abuser, and one of the many who denied the possibility that I had a problem. I am very pleased to say that I am clean and sober today and that I have no desire to partake of those worldly contaminants that impair one's ability to think clearly.

Historically in America, the most abused drugs have been ethyl alcohol and marijuana or old Mary Jane. Ethyl and Mary Jane have proven to be two of the deadliest substances in history from a national viewpoint. Ironically, these are usually but the first steps to other more immediately lethal addictions. As drug abuse destroys the individual, it also destroys nations when, like a plague, it reaches epidemic proportions. One historical example of this in the last century was the opium smokers of China. The opium addicts became so numerous and were so incorrigible that the Chinese government passed a law to virtually execute them on the spot when found. Dealing with hopeless addicts and drug abusers as a capital crime is by no means a recent invention of the Chinese or other nations in the Arab world.

Our objective here is to show our good brothers and sisters through the Word of God the biblical aspects of substance abuse. In the Old Testament in Deuteronomy 21:20 the rules were set down quite explicitly. The children of Israel were to obey the laws of God, and as part of these laws the children of Israel were to behave properly. In part, they were not allowed to be gluttons or drunkards. The punishment for such behavior, along with being stubborn and rebellious, was death by stoning.

Let us look at the book of Proverbs for a brief moment.

> **"Be not a wine-bibber, neither continue long at feasts, and purchases of flesh: for every drunkard and whoremonger shall be poor; and every sluggard shall clothe himself with tatters and ragged garments"** (Proverbs 23:20-21 LXX).

By definition, the word *wine-bibber* describes one who is an excessive drinker or one who is given to the habit of drinking wine in excess. Today, we call such people alcoholics. It is very clear that this Scripture tells us not to drink wine in excess, and not to make long partying and debauchery a habit. The passage goes on to further say that these drunkards and whoremongers will come to poverty. How many people do you know that at one time had a high paying career and lost it because they had no control over their alcoholic intake? I personally know several myself.

Now, let us look into Proverbs 20:1:

> **"Wine is an intemperate thing, and strong drink full of violence: but every fool is entangled with them"** (LXX).

> **"Who has woe? who trouble? who has quarrels? and who vexations and disputes? who has bruises without a cause? whose eyes are livid? Are not those of them that stay long at wine? are not those of them that haunt the places where banquets are? Be not drunk with wine; but converse with just men, and converse with them openly"** (Proverbs 23:29-30 LXX).

We suggest that you read the rest of the proverb to yourself. In this study, we are going to give you the verses and chapters to read so that you will see through the Word of God that we are not full of ourselves. Let us open up the Anointed Standard Translation of the New Testament to see what the Master Anointed Jesus says about drunkards.

> **"And do not be drunk with wine, in which is debauchery, but be filled by the Mentality"** (Ephesians 5:18 AST).

It is very evident from this Scripture that all Separatists must adhere to the Scripture. The definition of *debauchery* is, according to Webster's dictionary, *the extreme indulgence of one's appetite; corrupting and seducing, lustfulness, drunkenness; seduction from duty or allegiance; a leading astray morally.* It is very obvious that we are being told in this passage that drunkenness leads us astray from the job of the spreading of the Good Message and the bending of the knee to our Master, Anointed Jesus, which, in order to be a Separated Christian, is the first and foremost duty, for if we are led astray from the Lord Jesus Christ then we literally have nothing. Let us further examine what the Word of God says on this subject. I Corinthians 5:11:

> **"But now I wrote to you not to associate intimately; if anyone is called a brother and is either a whore or is greedy or an idolater or a reviler, or a drunk, or a robber, do not eat with such a one"** (AST).

The Ambassador Paul makes the statement loud and clear that even if a brother within the Society is a drunkard that we are not to sit and eat with such a one. In verse 13 of the same chapter he says **"and you *will* cast out the evil from you"** (AST). Since we do not pull any punches in our Society, it is safe to say that being a drunk is evil. I Thessalonians 5:5-8:

> **"You are all sons of light and sons of day; we are not of night and we are not of darkness; therefore, let us not sleep as also the rest sleep, but let us watch and be sober. For the ones who sleep, sleep by night, and the ones having been drunk, are drunk by night; but we being of day should be sober, putting on a breastplate of persuasion and of honorable brotherly love, and a helmet of confidence and of salvation..."** (AST).

Here Paul describes the Separated Christian as a son of light and of day and they are admonished to watch and be sober. He then downgrades those of the night as being drunks, and continues in saying that beings of the day should be sober. It is obvious throughout these passages that the sons of the light (i.e. Separated Ones or Saints) are to be sober and filled with the Mentality of the Master.

Romans 13:13 then expounds on this subject, saying, **"As in the day, let us walk becomingly, not in carousings and drinking..."** (AST). Also, in Galatians 5:19-21, Paul says again that you will not inherit the Kingdom or Government of God if you are a drunkard. He also categorizes drunkenness with rape, murder, mongrelization, idle worship, etc. So we see here that a drunk, along with these other failures, will not enter into the Government of God.

> **"Now the actions of the flesh are clearly revealed, which are: Mongrelization, whoredom, impurity, raping, idol-service, pharmakeia, enmities, strife, jealousies, angers, rivalries, divisions, heresies, envyings, ⌊murders⌋, drunkenness, revellings, and things like these, which I tell before, as also I said previously, that those practicing these things will not inherit the government of God"** (Galatians 5:19-21 AST).

Let us also notice here in Galatians that a distinction is made between *pharmakeia* and *drunkenness*. *Pharmakeia* is a Greek word from which we get English words such as pharmacy. *Pharmakeia* includes all forms of substance or drug abuse, and is especially in reference to drug abuse administered by the state. Today, the atheistic religion of psychology is a secular antichrist philosophy used by modern antichrists to act and engage in a priest-craft of the modern tyrannical police state. The word *pharmakeia* was always in reference to organized drug abuse or state controlled drug abuse with the ulterior motive of keeping the people drugged up and docile and deceived.

The practice of controlling the mass population through encouraging drug abuse is by no means a new phenomenon to modern society. When we scan the ancient law code of Hammurabi, we find this statement regulating the bars and taverns of the time of Abraham, the patriarch of the Bible:

> "If the mistress of a beer-shop has not received corn as the price of beer or has demanded silver on an excessive scale, and has made the measure of beer less than the measure

> of corn, that beer-seller shall be prosecuted and drowned" (number 108, page 27: *The Development of Civilization*).
>
> "If the mistress of a beer-shop has assembled seditious slanderers in her house and those seditious persons have not been captured and have not been haled to the palace, that beer-seller shall be put to death" (number 107, page 27 *The Development of Civilization*).

Let us notice that more than 4,000 years ago, the bars and taverns of ancient Sumeria and Babylon were so numerous and important to the people that they had to be regulated by law. As we go through history, every nation from the Greeks to the Romans all sought to control and pacify the masses of people through alcohol in one form or another, and eventually destroyed themselves within.

Pharmakeia is also in reference to the ancient practice of drug induced hallucinations in so-called acts of worship. The pagan world always had a God of drunkenness whom they worshipped, such as Bacchus, whose name changed from nation to nation. All of the mystery cult pagan religions offered a libation or drink laced with a drug. Thus, we see pharmakeia and drunkenness listed with idolatry, and from the point of view of the True God of the Israelites, all that was placed beside Him in importance was idolatry.

The first commandment says to the ancient Israelites and the Living Church of today, "you will have no other gods beside me." The great sin of the drug abuser is that he becomes addicted and a fiend for his favorite drug. He not only neglects his duty to God, but he also neglects his duty to his racial brethren. Wherever there has been drug abuse, sexual perversion, and preoccupation with materialism there has followed the carnal and deadly sins of racial murder through race-mixing.

Pharmakeia is also associated with witchcraft, precisely because of the chemical and drug abuse involved in the practice of sorcery and witchcraft. Pharmakeia also carries the meaning of using superior knowledge, religious or otherwise, to victimize the ignorant and superstitious.

Peter also exhorts us in I Peter 4:1-3:

> **"Therefore, the Anointed having suffered in the flesh, you also arm yourselves with the same mind, because he suffering in the flesh has ceased from failure, for him no longer to live in the lusts of men, but in the will of God the remaining time in the flesh. For the time of life having passed is sufficient to have worked out the will of the nations, having gone out in wantonness, lusts, drunkenness, parties, carousings, and unlawful idolatries..."** (AST).

Peter speaks of how the Innocent Lamb of God suffered in the flesh and ceased from the failure although He lived among men who were lustful party-goers, idolaters, and drunkards.

Let us turn in I Timothy to chapter 3, verse 3: **"...not a violent alcoholic, not a batterer..."** (AST).

Paul, in his instructions to the young Timothy, who aspired to become an overseer, i.e., a pastor-teacher, makes the very blatant statement that his obligation was not to be a violent alcoholic, among other things.

Let us notice also in describing the office of a deacon or servant that the deacon must be a man of moderation, for the Word explicitly says in the same chapter, verse 8, that he is not to be **"addicted to much wine."**

A True Biblical View of Wine

The first scripture that comes to mind regarding the subject of wine in the Bible is the Scripture where Paul told Timothy to take a little wine for his stomach's sake and his often infirmities. The question then arises, Was the wine that Paul recommended intoxicating, having alcohol, or was it just plain grape juice? If we do nothing but skim the Scriptures dealing with the subject of wine in the Bible we find our question answered for anyone who has common sense. In I Timothy 3:8 we find the admonition regarding a deacon not to be addicted to much wine. Therefore, the wine that was discussed was addicting. We find also the Bible forbidding that a drunkard enter the Kingdom of Heaven; therefore, again, the wine discussed was addictive and intoxicating and could make a man a drunkard. Since the word drunkard implies a chronic condition, then we know that we are talking about real alcohol containing wine in the Scriptures. If it is to be argued that a drunkard merely meant anyone that drank wine, no matter the amount, then the term glutton, which is used in the same verse, must mean someone who eats any food at all. The subject in that verse was excess.

There are two Greek words employed in the New Testament for wine. The first is oinoV (oinos) and is the traditional word for intoxicating wine. The second word is gleukoV (gleukos) and it is this word that apostate denominations call "new wine." It is translated as sweet wine in the AST. This wine too was undoubtedly intoxicating. In the second chapter of Acts we read of the Day of Pentecost and in verse 13 the on-lookers accuse the disciples and apostles there of being drunk by saying, **"They are full of sweet wine"** (AST). The only way this makes sense is if the sweet wine was intoxicating and contained alcohol. This verse by itself proves that gleukos was intoxicating and contained alcohol.

When we look at the many occurrences of oinos, again all imply fermentation. For example, when we read Luke 5:36-39, we find Jesus telling the parable of the wineskins (AST):

> **"And He also told a parable to them, 'No one puts a new piece of garment on an old garment; otherwise, both the new will tear with the old, and it does not match the piece from the new. And no one puts fresh wine into old wineskins, otherwise, the fresh wine will burst the wineskins, and it will be poured out, and the wineskins will perish. But fresh wine is to be put into new wineskins, and both are preserved together. And no one drinking old immediately desires new, for he says, 'The old is good.''"**

This passage is in reference to the fermentation of wines; Jesus shows His knowledge of the fermentation process in discussing the wineskins. Wineskins already used for fermentation cannot be used again. In the last sentence, Jesus shows clearly that the wine He is discussing, and thus the word oinos, is fermented for He says that people prefer the old over the new and that the old is good. Any wine connoisseur is familiar with the reason why the old wine tastes better; old wine has reached its maximum alcohol content, whereas new wine is still fermenting.

In Ephesians 5:18 (AST) we read:

> **"And do not be drunk with wine, in which is debauchery, but be filled by the Mentality."**

This word again contains the word oinos and it is again clear that the wine contains alcohol. Notice that the verse does not say not to drink wine, it says not to be drunk with wine. The verse clearly says that the issue is debauchery and the verse makes it clear that drunkenness and the excess use of wine leads to debauchery. In John 2:10 (AST) we read:

> **"And said to him, 'Every man first sets on the good wine; and when they have drunk, the worse. You have kept the good wine until now."**

Again, this verse is in reference to alcohol-containing, fermented wine. The good wine is the well-fermented wine; the bad wine is the new wine that it is not well-aged. This verse cannot be in reference to grape juice; it is illogical, irrational and stupid to assume that this verse could possibly be in reference to grape juice. Grape juice does not get better with age. Grape juice is not kept in wineskins. Grape juice is not aged.

In I Timothy 3:8 (AST), we read:

> **"Likewise, deacons should be fearfully reverent, not double-tongued, not addicted to much wine, not greedy of filthy gain."**

The implications of this verse are inescapable. The wine in this verse must be capable of being addictive. This means that it must contain alcohol. Grape juice does not contain addictive substances. It is impossible to be addicted to grape juice. Furthermore, the connotation of the verse is that the problem is much wine, that is, using wine in excess, or drunkenness or debauchery.

In Titus 2:3, the same point is made. The aged women are admonished not to be **"enslaved by much wine"** (AST). No one in history has ever been enslaved by grape juice, and if someone has been, it certainly is not a common problem of old women. Notice carefully that it does not say in either of the prior verses not to drink wine in general. It says not to be enslaved or addicted to much wine. Again, the point is excess. Drinking in general is not forbidden. In fact, as we have said before, it is even encouraged by Paul in I Timothy 5:23 (AST) in writing to Timothy:

> **"No longer drink water, but use a little wine on account of your stomach and your frequent infirmities."**

Grape juice is not usually recommended by doctors for ailments; alcoholic beverages, on the other hand, are, whether it is Nyquil for your cold, which contains alcohol, or a hot toddy or wine. Wine has been shown to reduce heart disease among populations that frequently drink it. In France, where wine drinking is common, many American ailments that are often blamed on poor diet are not prevalent at all. Thus, only a fool would believe that this verse is in reference to grape juice.

Thus, any reference to the word wine in the New Testament is in reference to alcohol containing, fermented wine. To argue that grape juice is what is implied is willful ignorance and adherence to false doctrines of antichrist denominations, and if someone is living in willful ignorance then they cannot be a Christian. To believe lies knowingly and willfully is to be a part of the lie and to help make a lie. It is tantamount to telling the lie, and the Government of God has no place for those who tell a lie or help to make a lie.

We have only analyzed New Testament references to wine in this examination because it is argued by Judeos and other apostate ascetics that the wine in the New Testament is a new wine. Thus, they will admit that the wine of the Old Testament (which uses the same Greek words) was alcoholic, but that the wine in the New Testament is a new wine. No where does the Bible support this antichrist doctrine. The wine of the Old Testament is the same as the wine of the New Testament. The absurdity of saying that the wine in the New Testament is grape juice is evident also in its implications: if it is grape juice, then no where does the Bible forbid drinking alcohol-containing wine. Instead, it prohibits the excess intake of grape-juice. Thus, if wine in the New Testament is grape juice, then Judeo logic would conclude that we can drink all the real wine that we want to excess, which of course, is to miss the New Covenant's teaching and emphasis on moderation, temperance, and soberness, which implies walking in self-discipline according to the discipline of Christian law.

Now, let us recap, for a moment, many of the principles that we have learned. First of all, Paul did not encourage Timothy to be a drunkard; instead, we see from that passage that Paul was saying that Timothy has infirmities or some type of illness that makes him sick to his stomach frequently. It also should be noted and remembered that the water at that time was more than likely contaminated and unfit for drinking. We can safely say that Paul told him to use a little wine in moderation, that is, a glass or two a night, not two or three bottles a night. This was obviously for medicinal purposes and to aid him in relieving his discomfort.

Now we turn to Titus 1:7.

> **"For it is binding on the overseer to be unaccusable, as an administrator of God, not self-pleasing, not rageful, not given to wine..."** (AST).

Again, Paul expresses that the will of God is that they not be given to wine. It seems that Paul is a stickler for the rules and he mentions this statement in more of his writings than not. Some points need to be made clear because someone who cannot come to intellectual honesty may try to make an argument that Jesus turned water into grape juice, not wine. This account is found in John 2:1-11.

In the second verse, chapter 2, Jesus and His mother Mariam and his students were invited to a wedding or marriage. As we see in the AST (a literal translation of the New Testament, unlike the Jew orchestrated King James version), Mariam tells Jesus that the wine was short or that not much was left. Jesus asks her (verse 4), **"What is that to Me and to you, woman?"** He then answers His own question and says, **"My hour has not yet come."** In saying these things, it is my opinion that Jesus was revealing His reputation by using diversity in His miracles. He not only turned the water into wine but His students were then persuaded in Him from that point and, of course, soon after that He threw the moneychangers and merchants out of the temple with a whip. I think that it is safe to say that this showed the wrath of God to those He ran off by turning over tables that at that time were about six feet wide and twelve feet long and about six inches thick; they weighed 600 pounds or more and were solid marble. Yes, I would say that that is the power of God.

The scripture I am sure that someone would use to argue that Jesus was a drunk is Luke 7:34, wherein it is stated that Jesus came **"eating and drinking"** (AST). If you use common sense you will see that the Jewish, Talmudic Pharisees were relentless in their persecution of the Anointed One and never tired of trying to find fault in Jesus by using false words and twisting the truth. The truth is that Jesus Anointed was without failure and if having a glass of wine with your meal is being a drunkard then this would make Christ guilty of failure, just like you and me. However, drinking wine was and is good for digestion and blood flow if you do not drink it in excess. Yes, Jesus Christ did drink wine, alcohol containing wine, and far be it from anybody who wants to call the Master a failure and a drunk.

The point being that what is taught in the New Covenant about using wine in moderation, or using ethyl alcohol as a medicinal or medical measure under the principle of moderation and self discipline, is the true teaching of the New Testament and sets the precedence and principles for Christians' proper view of the use of drugs or medicines. While moderation and temperance are the proper Christian views of the use of things in this world, the perverted points of view are seen to manifest themselves as the exact opposite points of view, which are on either side of moderation, that of excess or excessive abstinence.

The satans of this world have always sought to pervert the Scriptural truth and lead men away from the Christian law that demands self discipline and into excess or drug abuse, which in truth is a form of escapism that offers only momentary feelings of euphoria and demands more and more addiction in order to achieve the same heady results that a little of the substance provided in the beginning. This is especially true to those who rapidly build up a tolerance to their favorite drug.

Drunkenness is, by definition, using that which is addictive to excess. The danger enters in to such substance abuse because drugs, including ethyl alcohol, are mood altering and therefore mind altering drugs. Because excessive or abusive drug use does alter or impair the mind, it creates a person who is not in their right or sober mind. Sooner or later the drink or drug abuse will cross the mental or spiritual line of blaspheming the Holy Spirit of Truth, and the Holy Spirit will cease to indwell or to call that individual to repentance in godly sorrow.

It is to be remembered that, according to Christian law, we are admonished to bring every thought into subjection to the Mind of Christ. The very purpose of the indwelling Holy Spirit of Truth in the mind and heart of the believer is to renew the mind of the believer until that believer has come into perfect agreement with the laws, norms, standards, statutes, and judgments of God our Father. Mind altering substances, taken in regular excess, interfere with the Baptism of Fire of the Holy Spirit of Truth. In other words, substance abuse impedes, or even in some cases stops, the work of the Holy Spirit of Truth in the renewing of our minds. As a result, the implanted seed within the Christian fails to grow into the maturity of a full grown, spiritual man, and just as excessive drug abuse in the physical world can cause fetal abortions, so also can drunkenness cause spiritual death or abortion in the spiritual realm.

Thus, the Bible does not teach abstinence or fear of drugs or alcohol, although there are some people who have abused themselves to such a point that their livers no longer perform their natural, filtration functions and they can no longer drink any alcohol whatsoever. In such extreme abuse cases, the individual who has no tolerance should be encouraged to completely abstain from the use of alcohol in any form, but that is a decision that must be made on an individual basis.

Thus, the Bible does not teach that inanimate objects are inherently evil. It is not the bottle of wine on the table that makes a man become an alcoholic, or even the occasional use of alcohol. It is rather the decision of the individual's will as to what he or she will surrender his or her self to. When the pleasing of Almighty God is put first and foremost in our lives, according to the first law of the ten commandments, and when we walk in the discipline of Christian law making the seeking of God's Government our first priority in this life, which means that we consciously seek to walk in the discipline of Christian law according to the Word of God and in the comradeship and fellowship of God's royal family, the Living Church, then our lives are placed in their proper perspectives and we exercise the true priorities of life. Drug abuse and alcoholism are only symptoms and conditions of disillusioned men and women who have failed to fulfill their created purpose of bringing reputation to the Living God in dedicated service and a life of praise and worship of the Living God.

The Bible says very clearly, in the words of the Apostle Paul, **"Therefore, I beseech you brothers, through the compassions of God, to present your body a living sacrifice, well-pleasing to God, your reasonable service"** (Romans 12:1 AST).

Almighty God tells us very clearly that our reasonable service is to present ourselves unto God, separated from ungodliness and the things of the world, acceptable unto God by being one who walks, continues, and abides in the Christian law of God's Word. Almighty God, our Creator and Father, tells us that that and that only is our reasonably service unto the Living God.

It is my sincere desire that all of God's chosen come into a full, saving knowledge of truth and realize how we have been deceived and lied to by the Jewdeo antichrists who twist the truth of God's Commands for His people. We hold the keys to our own destinies. It is our responsibility to learn the Truth and it is our birthright to respect it. Do not give up your birthright for a keg of pottage. Rejoice in your heritage and the favor God gives you and express godly sorrow and pray for repentance for being weak in character and for being unable to execute the Just Judgments of God as He commanded us to do.

God bless you all in the Anointed Nation.

Television

By Pastor Kirk Weaver, Ch.A.
Shamokin, Pennsylvania

In the Congressional Record, published by the United States Government Printing Office, Proceedings of the House, 1957, page 8559, you will find the documentation of the Jewish plan for using Negroes to achieve a Communist victory in America. In column one, we find the following:

> "Israel Cohen, a leading Communist in England, in his A Racial Program For the Twentieth Century, wrote: 'We must realize that our Party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the whites, we can mould them to the program of the Communist Party. In America we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the whites, we will instill into the whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise to prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to inter-marry with the whites and begin a process which will deliver America into our hands.'"

The comments of this Jew agitator should not be surprising to anyone with any knowledge of the Separated Scripture or of history, since they always have sought to make fashionable race-mixing between God's people with non-whites. There is a great parallel between this present time and the time after the captivities up to the time of Christ in Judea. Their titles and letterheads change but their motives and tactics have always been the same.

It was only a couple of decades earlier that the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion laid out the same plot (world domination) in more detail than Mr. Cohen speaks of in his writings. This plan has been carried out down to the finest detail up to this present hour assisted greatly by one of Aryan man's greatest inventions. The invention I speak of is the television.

Even before man discovered a way to bring moving pictures into American living rooms, the Jew was already busy corrupting the moral values not only of this country, but the rest of the civilized world by his involvement in motion pictures and radio, not to mention newspapers, books, and magazines. Being the embodiment of the Diabolical Mentality, he uses his corrupt words, concepts, and ideas to seduce the minds of God's children into evil practices such as homosexuality, race-mixing, and materialism. Let us trace the evolution of television programming over the four decades and compare it to the statements of Israel Cohen made in 1912. He seems to have just zeroed in on the race-mixing issue in this particular statement, so I will stay with the mentioned topic.

Most of us, I believe, are old enough to remember a more wholesome era of television when shows such as "Leave it to Beaver," "My Three Sons," and "Andy Griffith" were the norm, and still portrayed the innocence of America before the leftist Communist revolution of the late sixties. Thereafter, television viewing would never be the same. Also, the world of sports was still predominantly white, and men still played their respective sports for "the love of the game," unlike the selfish bastards of today who have turned professional sports into another arm of the octopus of the Jews. As we progressed into the seventies we began to see Cohen's prophesy coming into focus with more and more colored faces in the movies, in television, and in the world of sports. I can still remember my father and mother's reaction to the way George Jefferson made Archie Bunker look like an idiot, and once white America ingested and became used to the venom of the mongrelized minds, can one wonder why we see nigger show after nigger show in the so-called top ten today? Even the shows aimed at children are niggerized and bastardized with the hope that one day they will make the decision to pollute the world with more and more mongrels.

The most degenerate areas have to be the world of sports and the music business, where criminals and dope addicts are made heroes and role models for our children to look up to, thanks to the perverse and disgusting channel we know as MTV. How much further down the degenerate path of perversion can we go? The sad irony is that we asked for it. We said nothing to our children about this madness and continued to allow the diabolical ones to pollute their minds with garbage.

But worse of all, we see Mr. Cohen's prophecy being fulfilled by, in his words:

> "...with this prestige, the Negro will be able to inter-marry with the whites and begin a process which will DELIVER AMERICA INTO OUR HANDS." (Emphasis added.)

"Not listening to Judaizing myths and commandments of men, having perverted the truth. In every way in fact are the nonmongrelized, nonmongrelized, but to the ones having been mongrelized and having no persuasion, nothing is nonmongrelized, but even their mind and conscience has been mongrelized" (Titus 1:14,15 AST).

"If, then, you died with the Anointed from the elementary teachings of the world order, why are you under its dogmas, as living in the world order? Do not touch, nor taste, nor handle, those things which are all for mongrelization in the using of the full, according to the precepts and teachings of men. Which things indeed have a word of wisdom in self-willed worship and submissiveness of mind, ⌊and⌋ neglecting of the body, not in any honor for satisfying of the flesh" (Colossians 2:20-23 AST).

"But test all things, hold fast to the good. Keep back from every form of evil" (I Thessalonians 5:21,22 AST).

As with all great Aryan achievements, when men do not use the Word of God as their standard of rational logic or let antichrists twist the Scripture to the advantages of the Jew, we will continue to see moral degeneration and the establishment of evil prosper. They always have and always will use the tools of man against man, and if cowardice is man's only response to the mental warfare of the Diabolical Mentality, then our children will have the dubious distinction of being the robotic slaves that these evil bastards boldly proclaim in their twisted logic. Brothers and sisters, the salvation of God's people and the Establishment of Justice and Decency rest squarely on our shoulders.

"...take up the whole armor of God, that you are able to resist in the evil day, and having worked out all things, to stand. Stand, therefore, having belted your hips with truth, and putting on the breastplate of justice, and having shod the feet with the preparation of the good message of peace; above all, having taken up the shield of persuasion, by which you will be able to extinguish all the projectiles of the evil one, the things having been made fiery. And take the helmet of preservation, and the sword of the Mentality, which is the word of God, by way of prayer and petition, praying at every time in the Mentality, and watching to this same thing in all perseverance and petition concerning all the Separated Ones" (Ephesians 6:13-18 AST).

Separatist Brief

Vol. 1 No. 24 © Christian Separatist Church Society, P.O. Box 188, Kodak, TN 37764-0188

Fundamentals of New Testament Greek

by Pastor V.S. Herrell

Any foreign language begins with a mastery of its pronunciation and familiarity of its alphabet. Greek is slightly more challenging in this regard since it uses a different alphabet system than any you are already familiar with. This makes it all the more important to be able to read and recognize Greek letters and pronounce Greek words. The alphabet must be memorized, as well as its pronunciation.

THE ALPHABET. Study and memorize the information in this chart. It will save you valuable time in Greek studies. (The process of changing Greek characters into the appropriate English characters in called ***Transliteration*.**)

Greek	Name	Eng.	Pronunciation
Α α	Alpha	a	(long) a as in l*a*w (short) a as in c*a*t
Β β	Beta	b	b as in *b*ook
Γ γ	Gamma	g	g as in get
Δ δ	Delta	d	d as in *d*ad
Ε ε	Epsilon	e	e as in b*e*t
Ζ ζ	Zeta	z	dz as in a*dz*
Η η	Eta	e	ai as in *ai*r
Θ θ	Theta	th	th as in *th*at
Ι ι	Iota	i	(long) ie as in f*ie*nd (short) i as in p*i*t
Κ κ	Kappa	k	k as in *k*ind
Λ λ	Lambda	l	l as in *l*ike
Μ μ	Mu	m	m as in *make*
Ν ν	Nu	n	n as in *n*ot
Ξ ξ	Xi	x	x as in a*x*
Ο ο	Omicron	o	o as in *o*x
Π π	Pi	p	p as in *p*ig
Ρ ρ	Rho	r	r as in *r*ipe
Σ σ,ς	Sigma	s	s as in *s*it
Τ τ	Tau	t	t as in *t*oo
Υ υ	Upsilon	u	u as in *u*niversal
Φ φ	Phi	ph	ph as in *ph*one
Χ χ	Chi	ch	ch as in *Ch*rist
Ψ ψ	Psi	ps	ps as in ma*ps*
Ω ω	Omega	o	o as in b*o*ne

It should be noted from this chart the two lowercase forms of Sigma, σ and ς. The character ς is always and only used at the end of words; it is thus called a ***terminal Sigma***. The character σ is used in all other places for the lowercase Sigma.

Also it should be noted that K in proper nouns is transliterated as the English 'C' instead of 'k.' Thus, we read '*Cæsar*' instead of '*Kæsar*.' Notice also that this pronunciation is softened as in 'Cæsar.'

There are three other letters which belong to what may be called the primitive Greek alphabet. They are not encountered in New Testament Greek, but for the sake of completeness are included here. They are Vau or Digamma which has the symbol ϝ, and which is equivalent to 'v' or 'w'; Koppa which has the symbol ϙ, and is equivalent to 'q'; and Sampi, which has the symbol ϡ and which appears to be a form of Sigma. These characters are important because they were used as symbols for numbers, although Vau had the symbol ϛ in this application.

You should practice writing, pronouncing, and recognizing these letters. As in English, you should also familiarize yourself with the vowels and consonants.

THE VOWELS. The vowels are: α, ε, η, ο, ι υ, and ω. Notice that there is a difference in pronunciation for long and short vowels, and that ε and η are both transliterated as 'e' and that ο and ω are both transliterated as 'o.' This is because, in the Greek, ω and η are always long, whereas ο and ε are always short. The remaining vowels, α, ι, and υ, may be short or long. They are therefore called the ***doubtful vowels***. Because α, ε, ο, η, and ω are pronounced with the mouth open, they are called the ***open vowels***; and, inversely, since ι and υ are pronounced with the mouth closed, they are called the ***closed vowels.***

THE CONSONANTS. The Greek consonants are divided into three categories based upon the way they are spoken. These are the ***liquid***, ***mute***, and ***silibant consonants***. The details of these classifications are unimportant at this point as long as you are thoroughly familiar with the pronunciation of each consonant as already given.

THE DIPHTHONGS. It is important to remember which are the open and which are the closed vowels for the formation of ***diphthongs***, which occur when an open vowel and a closed vowel are next to each other in a word, in that order, and which results in a different pronunciation. The only exception to that rule is the formation of υι, which are the two closed vowels. The diphthongs, their pronunciation and transliteration, are:

Greek	Eng.	Pronunciation
αι	ai or æ	æ as in C*æ*sar
αυ	au	ow as in s*ow*
ει	ei	ay as in r*ay*
ευ	eu	u as in f*u*ry
ηυ	eu	you as in *you*th
οι	oi or œ	oy as in j*oy*
ου	ou	oo as in f*oo*d
υι	ui or wi	we as in s*we*et

There are other irregular combinations of vowels that could be made, but these ***improper diphthongs*** would simply be pronounced as the two vowels separately but quickly together. It should be noted that in the above table, when an alternative transliteration is provided, that transliteration is to be used in proper nouns (ie. Cæsar instead of Caisar).

THE IOTA-SUBSCRIPT. The ***iota-subscript*** has no effect on pronunciation or transliteration. In older Greek, an Iota (ι) which followed a long α, η, or ω would become mute, and thus not effect the pronunciation. However, instead of dropping the Iota out, it was marked under the preceding vowel in the form of the Iota-subscript (ͺ): ᾳ, ῃ, and ῳ. It should be noted, however, that the Iota subscript did not come about until the twelfth century AD and, thus, in older texts the Iota will be included as a normal Iota in some cases and omitted in others, but not pronounced. Even after the twelfth century, the Iota was included when the word was in all capitals.

CONSONANT SOFTENING. In some cases of Gamma or Nu preceding another consonant, the two letters are not transliterated or pronounced as expected, but instead soften. These cases are presented below:

Greek	Eng.	Pronunciation
γγ	ng	ng as in a*ng*le
γκ	nk	nk as in ri*nk*
γξ	nx	nks as in ba*nks*
γχ	nch	nick as in *Nick*
νπ	mp	m+p as in *mop*
νβ	mb	m+b as in *mob*
νφ	mph	muf as in *muf*fin
νκ	gk	g-k as in ba*g-k*ick
νγ	gg	gg as in ra*gg*ed
νχ	gch	g-k as in ba*g-k*ick
νλ	ll	l as in *l*ead
νμ	mm	m as in *m*ad
νρ	rr	r as in *r*ed
ρρ	rrh	rr as in a*rr*ow

BREATHING MARKS. There are two breathing marks in Greek, the ***smooth breathing mark*** and the ***rough breathing mark***. Breathing marks are used with all words that begin with a vowel or diphthong; if a vowel, the breathing mark is written on top of or directly in front of that vowel; if a diphthong, the breathing mark is written on top of the second vowel. The rough breathing mark is the symbol ῾, as in: ἑ, ὑ, ἁ, ἱ, or οἱ. If this mark is present, then the word is begun with an 'h' sound, and an 'h' is transliterated at the start of the word as well.

The smooth breathing mark is just the opposite; it is the symbol ᾿, as in: ἐ, ἀ, ὀ, or οἰ. When the smooth breathing mark is present, no change in pronunciation or transliteration occurs.

The breathing mark is also used when a word is began with Rho (ρ). In this case, the rough breathing mark is almost exclusively used (ῥ), and is thus transliterated with an '*rh*.'

Breathing marks can in some cases make a drastic difference in meaning. For example, ὁρῶν, which is transliterated *horon*, means *seeing*; but ὀρῶν, transliterated *oron*, means *of mountains*. Thus, they are important to notice and use.

ACCENT MARKS. There are three accent marks in the Greek language in addition to the breathing marks just learned. These accent marks are placed only on vowels, and on top of the second vowel of diphthong, just as in breathing marks. They are:

(1) ***The acute accent mark.*** This is the symbol ΄, as in: έ, ώ, ά, ή, ί, ό, or ύ. This mark indicates rising inflection. This mark can be placed only on one of the last three syllables.

(2) ***The grave accent mark.*** This is the symbol `, as in: ὰ, ὴ, ὲ, ὶ, or ὸ. This mark indicates falling inflection, always in the final syllable.

(3) ***The circumflex accent mark.*** This is the symbol ῀, as in: ο͂, ῆ, ῖ, ε͂, or ᾶ. This mark shows a

combination of rising and falling. This mark can only be placed on a syllable that is long by nature, and only on one of the last two syllables.

These three inflections are difficult to produce artificially. For this reason, the accented mark is stressed. The only other important rule regarding accent marks involves their placement on syllables that also have a breathing mark. The breathing mark is placed in front of the accent mark when it is acute (ἵ, ἕ), and underneath the accent mark when it is circumflex (ἧ, ὧ).

In knowing when to use these marks, one must understand what are the ***antepenult, penult,*** and ***ultima*** in syllabic construction. The ultima is the last syllable, the penult is the next to last, and the antepenult is the third from the last. As has already been stated, the three accent marks can only be placed on one of these syllables. Thus, it is important to be able to break down a word into these respective syllables.

ACUTE. The acute, as already stated, can stand on any three of the last syllables, long or short. It cannot stand on the antepenult when the ultima is long, and cannot stand on a long penult before a short ultima.

CIRCUMFLEX. Since the circumflex can only be placed on the ultima and the penult and only when the syllable is long by nature, it must be understood how a syllable is long by nature. This can be determined simply if the syllable has a long vowel or a long diphthong. Furthermore, the circumflex cannot stand on the penult if the ultima is long, but if the ultima is short and the penult is long, then the circumflex must stand on the penult.

GRAVE. The grave comes about only when the acute accent on the ultima changes to the grave. The acute changes this way when it is on a word that is followed by other words without intervening punctuation marks. The circumflex never changes to the grave.

All of these rules do not reveal what accent a word has, only what accent it is allowed to have. For nouns, this will be learned when learning the forms of the nouns. Wherever the accent mark is placed in the nominative singular, it will stay on that same syllable as long as these rules are not violated. For verbs, the accent is said to be *recessive.* This means that the accent is placed as far away from the ultima as the rules will allow. After determining the tone of the ultima, that is, whether it is long or short, place the accent as far away from the ultima as possible for each form. Exceptions to these rules must be learned with advanced study and memorized.

PUNCTUATION MARKS. The Greek that we have been studying thus far is called ***Cursive Greek.*** In the original New Testament Greek, however, cursive Greek was not used. Instead, what is referred to as ***Uncial Greek*** was used. This type of Greek has no lowercase letters, no spaces between the words, and no punctuation marks. Some of the letters also took a different form (ie. ΚΥΡΙΟϹ = κυριος). A complete study of Uncial Greek is not necessary at this time since it will be rarely used in normal study, unless it is necessary to consult an uncial text. Here are the uncial letters: Α Β Γ Δ Є Ζ Η Θ Ι Κ Λ Μ Ν Ξ Ο Π Ρ Ϲ Τ Υ Φ Χ Ψ ω.

Thus, it is important to remember that any punctuation marks in texts of the New Testament were added later by scribes and copyists and are not original. Thus, they must not always be trusted.

Therefore, the punctuation marks commonly used in cursive Greek are: the comma and period, which are identical in form and fashion to that English comma and period; the colon, which corresponds to the English colon and semicolon but it is written as a dot at the top of the line (·); and the question mark, which is formed like the English semicolon (;).

INFLECTION. Unlike English, the Greek language is ***inflected.*** This means that all the words in a Greek sentence are changed to show their relation to other words. Verbs are ***conjugated*** and nouns, adjectives, and pronouns are ***declined.*** Much of the work in learning Greek will be the memorization of the forms, that is the endings used to conjugate and decline, that modify the vocabulary, which also must be memorized. Here, we will only concern ourselves with basic forms of verbs and nouns.

In order to begin applying what has been learned so far and begin learning the forms of inflection, a few basic vocabulary items must be memorized.

BASIC VOCABULARY.

ἄγω	I know
ἀκούω	I hear
βλέπω	I see
ἔχω	I have
λύω	I destroy

γινώσκω	I know
γράφω	I write
διδάσκω	I teach
ἐγείρω	I raise up
λαμβάνω	I take
λέγω	I say, I speak
πέμπω	I send
φέρω	I bear, I bring
ἄγγελος, ὁ	messenger
ἀδελφός, ὁ	brother
δοῦλος, ὁ	slave
καρπός, ὁ	fruit
λόγος, ὁ	word
ἄνθρωπος, ὁ	man
ἀπόστολος, ὁ	ambassador
ἄρτος, ὁ	bread
γάμος, ὁ	marriage
δῶρον, τό	gift
θάνατος, ὁ	death
λίθος, ὁ	stone
νόμος, ὁ	law
οἶκος, ὁ	house
ὄχλος, ὁ	crowd
υἱός, ὁ	son
καί	and

INFLECTION PARAMETERS FOR NOUNS. With this basic vocabulary, we can begin to see how words are inflected. We will look first at nouns. As we said before, the endings on each word in a sentence show the relation of each word to each other word. These ending are very specific and answer a number of questions about the word, including case, tense, person, number, gender, etc. of the word.

NUMBER. There are three numbers in the Greek: the ***singular***, denoting one object, the ***dual***, denoting two objects, and the ***plural*** denoting more than one. The plural is usually used to express the dual if that degree of certainty is not required. The dual is rarely used in Greek and in most Greek text books that are written specifically for the New Testament, the forms of the dual for nouns and for verbs is not taught.

GENDER. There are three genders in the Greek: the ***masculine***, ***feminine***, and the ***neuter***. Note that because a word is masculine or feminine, that does not necessarily mean that the object identified by the word is really masculine or feminine; that quality is known as the ***natural gender*** of the object. The gender of each word must be memorized. There are no universal rules governing gender since natural gender and grammatical gender do not always agree. However, generally, names of males are generally masculine, of females, generally feminine; most rivers, winds, and months are masculine; most countries, towns, and islands feminine; nouns denoting moral qualities or conditions are usually feminine; diminutive nouns and nouns denoting inanimate objects are usually neuter.

CASE. There are five general cases governing nouns in Greek. They are the nominative, genitive, dative, accusative, and vocative.

The ***Nominative Case*** denotes the main subject of the clause or sentence (*an object).*

The ***Genitive Case*** denotes possession (*of an object*).

The ***Dative Case*** denotes the indirect object and can be translated many ways (most commonly *to* or *for an object*). The Dative Case has two broad subsets knows as the ***Locative*** case which is used to denote location or position, and the ***Instrumental*** (*by means of an object*) which is used to denote means, much like the Latin Ablative Case.

The ***Accusative Case*** denotes the direct object, which is often abbreviated D.O. (*an object*).

The ***Vocative Case*** is used in direct address (as when we say someone's name when talking to them).

These cases are identified by their respective ending (which will be learned). Note, however, the following:

a) The nominative and vocative plural endings are always alike;

b) In neuters, the nominative, accusative, and vocative are alike in all numbers;

c) The nominative, accusative, and vocative dual are always alike;

d) The genitive and dative dual are always alike.

DECLENSION. The final attribute of nouns is the declension to which they belong. In Greek, there are three declensions of nouns (and all adjectives and participles also belong to one of these declensions).

FIRST DECLENSION. The stems of the first declension nouns originally end in a long α. This is sometimes changed into η in the singular, and it becomes a short α in the plural. There are no neuter nouns in the first declension. The feminine nouns of the first declension end in either α or in η in the nominative singular; the masculine first declension nouns end either in ας or ης in the nominative singular. The terminations or endings for first declension nouns are summarized below:

Singular

Case	**Feminine**			**Masculine**	
Nom.	-α	-α	-η	-ης	-ας
Gen.	-ας	-ης	-ης	-ου	-ου
Dat.	-ᾳ	-ῃ	-ῃ	-ῃ	-ᾳ
Ac.	-αν	-αν	-ην	-ην	-αν
V.	-α	-α	-η	-α	-α

Plural

Case	**Feminine and Masculine**
Nom.	-αι
Gen.	-ων
Dat.	-αις
Ac.	-ας
V.	-αι

Now to see how these endings are used, we will examine sample declensions. We will first look at three feminine nouns and see how each set of feminine endings are used.

ἡμέρα - *day* δόξα- *reputation* ἀρχή - *beginning*

Singular

N.	ἡμέρα	δόξα	ἀρχή
G.	ἡμέρας	δόξης	ἀρχῆς
D.	ἡμέρᾳ	δόξῃ	ἀρχῇ
A.	ἡμέραν	δόξαν	ἀρχήν
V.	ἡμέρα	δόξα	ἀρχή

Plural

N.	ἡμέραι	δόξαι	ἀρχαὶ
G.	ἡμέρῶν	δόξῶν	ἀρχῶν
D.	ἡμέραις	δόξαις	ἀρχαῖς
A.	ἡμέρας	δόξας	ἀρχάς
V.	ἡμέραι	δόξαι	ἀρχαὶ

Next, we will look at two masculine, first declension nouns. When examining these sets of declines nouns, it is also important to notice the pattern of accentuation and how that accentuation fits the rules already laid down.

προφήτης - *prophet* νεανὶας - *young man*

Singular

N.	προφήτης	νεανὶας
G.	προφήτου	νεανὶου
D.	προφήτῃ	νεανὶᾳ
A.	προφήτην	νεανὶαν
V.	προφήτα	νεανὶα

Plural

N.	προφῆται	νεανὶας
G.	προφητῶν	νεανὶῶν
D.	προφήταις	νεανὶαις
A.	προφήτας	νεανὶας
V.	προφῆται	νεανὶας

These endings should be memorized and the pattern in which they are added to nouns should be practiced and recognized. Also, in reviewing these sample declined nouns, you should go over the translation. To summarize translation, we show here a sample translation of the declined προφήτης.

	Singular	**Plural**
N.	prophet	prophets
G.	of the prophet	of the prophets
D.	to/for the prophet	to/for prophets
A.	prophet (D.O.)	prophets (D.O.)
V.	Oh prophet	Oh prophets

Note that these are only broad translations covering the general concepts of the cases. The genitive and dative cases in particular can be translated several different ways, though each way shares the same ending.

SECOND DECLENSION. The second declension is home of the most common and most often used nouns. It is also the easiest to learn. The stems of second declension nouns end in ο, which can be modified to ω. The nominative singular, second declension nouns end ος or ον. Those ending in ος are usually masculine, but can be feminine. The feminine nouns must be memorized. Those nouns ending in ον are neuter. The second declension terminations are summarized below:

	Singular		**Plural**	
	M/F	**N**	**M/F**	**N**
N.	-ος	-ον	-οι	-α
G.	-ου		-ων	
D.	-ῳ		-οις	
A.	-ον		-ους	-α
V.	-ε	-ον	-οι	-α

Here it is necessary to look at only two words, one representing the masculine/feminine endings, and one representing the neuter endings.

ἄνθρωπος - *man* ἔργον - *young man*

Singular

N.	ἄνθρωπος	ἔργον
G.	ἀνθρώπου	ἔργου
D.	ἀνθρώπῳ	ἔργῳ
A.	ἄνθρωπον	ἔργον
V.	ἄνθρωπε	ἔργον

Plural

N.	ἄνθρωποι	ἔργα
G.	ἀνθρώπων	ἔργων
D.	ἀνθρώποις	ἔργοις
A.	ἀνθρώπους	ἔργα
V.	ἄνθρωποι	ἔργα

As mentioned above, second declension nouns are rarely feminine. Fewer than 25 common nouns are feminine second declension, except for many names of countries, towns, trees, and islands which are regularly feminine anyway. Note that the nominative singular and vocative singular for the masculine/feminine nouns does not agree in ending. This, however, is many times overlooked. For example, the nominative for Θεός, or *God,* is always Θεός.

THIRD DECLENSION. We now look at the last declension or the third declension. The previous two declensions, since they have in all their endings a vowel sound, are referred to as the ***vowel declensions***. The third declension, however, is referred to as the ***consonant declension.*** The third declension includes all nouns not found in either of the other two declensions. Whereas the identity of the first two declensions was determined by looking at the nominative singular, the third declension must often be determined by looking at the genitive singular, which regularly ends in ος or ως. This declension is complex in formation and should be relegated to more in-depth study elsewhere. Here we will show only the summary of the terminations. The formation of the forms, however, is more complex than in the first two declensions.

	Singular		**Plural**	
	M/F	**N**	**M/F**	**N**
N.	-ς, (-)	(-)	-ες	-α
G.	-ος		-ων	
D.	-ι		-σι	
A.	-ν, -α	(-)	-ας	-α
V.	(-)		-εσ	-α

Before leaving a discussion of the noun declensions, it should be noted that the terminations discussed here are not complete. There are many exceptions and many complications in forming the various declensions not discussed here. Also, we have neglected a discussion of the dual number, which is rarely used. Also there are many irregular nouns, etc.

ADJECTIVES. Generally, adjectives follow the patterns of the noun declensions outlined above. Masculine and neuter adjectives follow the second declension, while feminine adjectives follow the first declension. There are also adjectives which follow the third declension, and can be masculine/feminine or neuter. Even more complex are the adjectives which follow the first and third declensions combined. These adjectives have the masculine and the neuter of the third declension but the feminine of the first.

PARTICIPLES. Most participles, with the exception of those in -ος, are formed similar to the adjectives of the first and third declensions combined mentioned above.

THE ARTICLE. In Greek, there is no indefinite article, such as the English *a* or *an*, but only the definite article, *the* (it should be noted, however, that τίς can oftentimes be translated as the English indefinite article, although it is not truly an indefinite article). The Greek definite article follows the pattern below:

	Singular			**Plural**		
	M	**F**	**N**	**M**	**F**	**N**
N.	ὁ	ἡ	τό	οἱ	αἱ	τά
G.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τῶν	τῶν	τῶν
D.	τῷ	τῇ	τῷ	τοῖς	ταῖς	τοῖς
A.	τόν	τήν	τό	τούς	τάς	τά

OTHER NON-VERBS. There are many more parts of speech that follow an inflection pattern other than verbs that we have not discussed, and those we have discussed have been mentioned only in scarce detail. In addition to what has been show thus far, there are dozens of irregular adjectives, participles, pronouns, adverbs, numeral, pronominal adjectives, etc. that are declined in similar patterns. All of these parts of speech agree with each other according to the rules of inflection, and in most cases according to their case, number, and gender. All of these parts of speech interact with each other with a high degree of precision. Even once the many forms are learned (memorized) for these parts of speech, then there is the learning of the verb forms which must be undertaken. Verbs also follow a pattern of inflection, and also must agree with the other words in a sentence that they interact with.

INFLECTION PARAMETERS FOR VERBS. Where the nouns were inflected according to case, number, gender, and their own declensions, verbs also are inflected according to a set of parameters. These include voice, mood, tense, person, and number. The many terminations associated with Greek verbs cannot be reproduced let alone discussed herein due to space and time limitations. However, the parameters that define these various terminations or endings will be discussed. We will do so from the broadest classification to the narrowest.

VOICE. The Greek verb has three voices, the active, middle, and passive. The ***active voice*** indicates that the subject is performing action: *I am loving*; the ***passive voice*** indicates that action is being received by the subject: *I am being loved*; the ***middle voice*** indicates that the subject has performed some action upon himself for his own benefit, or that the subject is participating in the results of his own action; the middle voice is often translated in the same manner as the active voice. Of note here is the ***deponent verb***, which lacks an active voice and exists, at least as far as form, in the middle and/or passive voice only. However, even though in form a deponent verb may appear to be passive or middle voice, it is translated in the active voice.

MOOD. The Greek verb exists in four moods: the indicative, subjunctive, optative, and imperative. In addition to these, although not properly moods, are the infinitives and participles. The ***indicative mood*** indicates certainty; the ***subjunctive mood*** indicates probability; the ***optative mood*** indicates possibility; and the ***imperative mood*** indicates command. Often, these various moods are used in sentence structures to indicate thoughts that seem quite simple in English. For example, different moods of verbs may be employed in conditional sentences, sentences of direct command, sentences of quotation, etc. These types of construction are alien to most English-speaking people. Probably the only subjunctive construction in English is the conditional phrase "If I *were*," as opposed to "If I *was.*" This type of anomaly in English was quite common in Greek and Latin.

The ***infinitive*** and ***participle*** are similar to the English constructions of the same name.

TENSE. The tense of a verb indicates the time that the action took place. There are seven tenses in Greek; the present, imperfect, future, aorist, perfect, pluperfect, and future perfect. These tenses must be grouped into two categories; the present, perfect, future, and future perfect are the primary tenses; the rest are the secondary tenses.

Present Tense = I am doing
Imperfect Tense = I was doing
Future Tense = I will do
Aorist Tense = I did
Perfect Tense = I did
Pluperfect Tense =I was doing
Future Perfect Tense = I will have done

It should be noticed that the aorist tense and the perfect tense are above translated the same; however, the aorist tense can be translated in a number of ways and is one of the most important tenses in New Testament Greek. It is the indefinite or historical perfect. In addition to these tense, many verbs have also a *second aorist, second perfect, second pluperfect* (active), and *second future* (passive). No single verb contains all of these tenses in its normal formation; which tenses belong with which verbs often depends upon the form and meaning of the verb.

NUMBER. Greek verbs, like their noun counterparts, possess three numbers, the singular, plural, and dual, which have already been discussed.

PERSON. The person of the verb indicates who performed or received the action of the verb. There are three persons, first, second, and third. The first person corresponds to 'I' in the singular and 'we' in the plural; the second person corresponds to 'you' in the singular and plural; and the third person corresponds to 'he,' 'she,' or 'it,' in the singular, and 'they.' Note that English does not distinguish between the singular and plural second person; 'you' can indicate one or many persons. However, in older English, 'thou' was often used for the 2nd person singular and 'ye' for the second person plural.

The Imperative Mood contains form only in the second and third person; this is because one does not order one's self to do something. All of the other moods contain all three persons.

PARSING. All of this information defines a verb and its endings. When reading a verb, one must parse the verb to determine how it is to be translated. For example, the verb λαμβάνει is the 3 person, singular, present indicative active of λαμβάνω. Λαμβάνω means *to take*, so λαμβάνει would be translated *he is taking*. Λαμβάνομεν, on the other hand, is the 1 person, plural, present indicative active and would be translated *we are taking.* ***Parsing*** then is determining these characteristics of a verb. If we had the 3 person, plural, pluperfect, indicative passive of Λαμβάνω, then it would be translated *they had been taken.* There are literally dozens of other combinations of endings that could be added to the stem of this verb that would each give a slightly different translation. The process of adding these many different termination or ending to the verb-stem is known as ***conjugation***. In addition to learning the many different terminations, one must also become familiar with the eight classes of Greek verbs that the endings are added to.

PRESENT ACTIVE INDICATIVE. As a sample of the conjugation process, we present here the present active indicative of λύω:

	Singular	**Plural**
1st person:	λύω	λύομεν
2nd person:	λύεις	λύετε
3rd person:	λύει	λύουσι

Which would be translated:

	Singular	**Plural**
1st:	I am loosing	We are loosing
2nd:	You are loosing	You (pl) are loosing
3rd:	He/she/it is loosing	They are loosing
Infinitive:	λύειν	λύσειν

Following this manner, terminations or endings exist for all of the various conditions already described.

NEW TESTAMENT VOCABULARY. Thus far we have looked only at an introduction to inflection and we have provided a list of basic vocabulary items. This basic vocabulary items were provided so that you may experiment with some of the forms show above for nouns and verbs and so that you may experiment with transliteration and with accenting.

If one progresses to the point of knowing enough Greek grammar to begin readings in the New Testament Greek, then the entire vocabulary of the New Testament becomes important. There are a little over 5,600 different Greek words in the New Testament, and these 5,600 words are declined and conjugated in a variety of ways. In studying New Testament Greek, there are many basic and often used words which should be memorized; however, a great number of those 5,600 words will not be memorized. This is where lexicons become useful. Already, after learning the Greek alphabet and knowing a little something about inflection, you should be able to use a lexicon to look a Greek word up, much like you would an English word in an English dictionary. The difficult part is when a word is inflected and you do not know what the root word is. It is the root word that is contained in lexicons. For nouns, it is usually simple to find the root word in a lexicon. For example, if you saw ἄνθρωποι in the New Testament Greek, you could probably determine that it is some form of ἄνθρωπος without any knowledge of grammar at all, and with the limited knowledge of grammar presented herein you could determine that it was in fact that nominative plural of ἄνθρωπος. The difficulty arises with verbs. For example, if you saw ἔπιε in the New Testament, you would have a hard time determining that it was a form of πίνω, and you certainly would not know that it was the 3 person, singular, 2nd aorist, indicative active, without a thorough study of Greek grammar, certainly more than what is presented herein.

CONTINUING STUDY. For the purpose of continuing study in Greek grammar and vocabulary, it is recommended that one begin study in *Essentials of New Testament Greek* by Ray Summers from Broadman Press. The Separatist Christological University has prepared a series of tests covering the information in this text book which you may take for credit in the SCU program. In studying this or any other Greek text book, it is important to carefully complete each and every lesson in order and commit to memory all the various inflectional forms. Only through hard work and repetition can progress be made.

MANUSCRIPTS. When you are ready to start looking at New Testament texts or at certain passages to begin translation, the best available source is the United Bible Society's Greek New Testament 4th Edition.

LEXICON. A great number of lexicons are available. Those which deal only with New Testament Greek in particular are of limited use in studying etymology because in most cases the original roots of the word you are looking up are not in the New Testament and therefore not in the lexicon. For this reason, a lexicon which deals with the entire Greek language is of immeasurable value when studying New Testament Greek, such as Liddell and Scott.

Index

Abner 37
abortion 124
absolute truth 108
AIDS 113-115
akatharsia (ακαθαρσια) 98
alcohol abuse 145-151
American sovereignty 39
angers 99
Anointed 57
antichrist 57-60
archen (αρχεν) 46
Aristotle 46
arsenokoites (αρσενοκοιτης) 64
aselgeia (ασελγεια) 98
Ashkenazi Jews 18
authenteo (αυθεντεο) 78
authority 78, 89, 107
Baptism 25-32
Baptism of Fire 86
Baptists 25
baptizo (βαπτιζο) 25
Barley, Dave 5, 39, 43
basileia (βασιλεια) 105
Beckwith, Byron De La VI 81-84
birth control 123
Body Politic 105-112, only one 9, 92
British-Israelism 4
Catholicism 91
CDC 113-114
clouds 51
Codex Sinaiticus 4
Cohen, Israel 151
Communism 19, 37, 39
Cosmotheism 14
David 37
debauchery 145, 148
Deism 13, 14, 15, 16
Delphi 73, 77
denominationalism 10, 92
Diana 73
dichostasiai (διχοστασιαι) 100
divisions 100
drug abuse 145-151
drunkenness 101, 145-151
echthrai (εχθραι) 99
Edomites 18
eidolatreia (ειδωλατρεια) 98
eita (ειτα) 45
ekklesia (εκκλησια) 105
enmities 99
envyings 100
epeita (επειτα) 45
Erasmus 2, 3
eris (ερις) 99
eritheiai (εριθειαι) 100
Evers, Medar 81
falling from favor 93-96
false prophets 11
Farrakhan, Louis 40
Feminism 69
food laws 130-132
fruits 94-95, 137
Gayman, Dan 5, 39
genocide 121
Greek language 153-160
gun control 39
hairesis (αιρεσεις) 100
heresies 100
Hitler, Adolph 20, 41, 42
HIV 113-115
Holy Spirit 85-92
holy days 130-134
homosexuality 61-64, 73, 77, 124
idol-service 98
impurity 98
ina (ινα) 62
inflation 40
Israelites 21, 22
jealousies 99
Jewish control 37, 38
Josephus 21
Judaism 17-24, throughout
Khazars, 18
King James I 4
kingdom 105-106
Koestler, Arthur 18
komoi (κομοι) 101
Koop, C. Everrett 113
kuriakos (κυριακος) 105
laleo (λαλεο) 75, 77
Lesbianism 73, 77
loipoi (λοιποι) 46
Luther Bible 5
Marx, Karl 16, 20
Masoretic Text 2
Mein Kampf 20
Mentality of Separation 85-92
methai (μεθαι) 101
moicheia (μοιχεια) 97
mongrelization 97
Morals and Dogma 16
Mosaic Law 129-136
Mount Olivet discourse 36
murders 101
national debt 38, 116-119
Paisley, Ian 1
King James Bible 1-6
Pantheism 14, 15, 16
Patai, Raphael 18
Pentecost 36, 43
pharmakeia (φαρμακεια) 98
pharmakeia 98, 145-151
Philo 21
phonoi (φονοι) 101
phthonoi (φθονοι) 100
Pike, Albert 16
porneia (πορνεια) 97
premillennialism 10, 43, 44, 45-48, 49-56
Preterism 33, 36, 43, 49-56
Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion 151
Rabinovich, Emmanuel 122
raping 98
resurrection 45-48
revellings 101
rivalries 100
Roosevelt 38
Runes, Dagobert 20
Russ, Martin 82-83
Sabbath 134
sacrifices 134-135
salvation 105-112, 141
Schweitzer, Albert 33
Scott, R.W. 84
second coming of Christ 33, 43, 49-56
segregationalism 41
Sephardic Jews 18
Septuagint 1, 2, 21
Shaw, George Bernard 33
sigao (σιγαο) 77
Sodom and Gomorrah 61-64, 126
Sodomy 62
Spinoza, 16
strife 99
sungenometha (συγγενωμεθα) 62, 63
talk radio 17
Talmudism 17
television 151-152
telos (τελος) 46
Textus Receptus 2, 3
thumoi (θυμοι) 99
Tischendorf 4
Trinitarianism 36
trinity verse 3
truth 141-143
United Bible Societies 3
United Nations 38
unity 12
Vulgate 3
War Against the Jews 20
white 102-104
whoredeom 97
wine 147-149
women 65-72, as priests 73-80
works of the flesh 97-102
yadha 63
zeloi (ζηλοι) 99
Zionism 19